





Class \_\_\_\_\_

Book \_\_\_\_\_

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT







HISTORY  
OF  
WAYNE COUNTY,

BY PHINEAS G. GOODRICH,  
OF BETHANY, PENN.



U  
7  
3  
3

10414

HONESDALE, PENN.:  
HAINES & BEARDSLEY.  
1880.

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by

PHINEAS G. GOODRICH,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.

---

F 127

1880-81

1-10529

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### WOODWARD'S COMMENCEMENT.

Act of Legislature Establishing Wayne County—Original Boundaries—Population in 1800—Milford and Wilsonville, the First Seats of Justice—Permanent Location of the Courts at Bethany and Erection of the First County Buildings—Attempts to Change the Location Abortive—The People Refuse to Comply with Legislative Enactment—First County Commissioners—Beginning of Official Misdeeds and Delinquencies—Sacredness of Public Trusts—A Depleted Treasury—Investigating County Finances—An Era of Progress and Prosperity—Navigating the Delaware—How Supplies were Procured—Division of the County.....1.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIANS.

Wronged and Abused by Invaders—The Tribes that Inhabited Wayne County—The Charter Granted to William Penn—A Treaty that was Never Broken—No Quaker Blood Ever Shed by an Indian—How the Boundaries of Penn's Province were Determined—Dissatisfaction of the Indians—Wars and Massacres—The Great Council at Easton—Peace Concluded—Indian Plot to Annihilate the Whites—Mountains and Valleys Crimsoned with Blood and Carnage—Bounties Offered for Indian Scalps—The Red Men Alarmed and Plead for Peace—Final Purchase of their

Lands—Charter Granted to Connecticut—Disputed Titles—Misguided Indian Revenge—Final Settlement of Difficulties—Description of the Indians and their Mode of Life—Their Belief in a Future State—The Tribes almost Extinct.....	12
--	----

### CHAPTER III.

#### WAYNE COUNTY.

After Whom it was Named—Its Geology, Climate, and Forests.....	32.
--	-----

### CHAPTER IV.

#### QUADRUPEDS.

The Animals that Once Roamed the County's Forests—Anecdotes about the Bear—Description of the Bear, Wolf, Panther, Deer, Elk, Beaver, Marten, Raccoon, Woodchuck, Hedgehog, Skunk, Otter, Musk-Rat, Mink, Weasel, Squirrel, Wild-Cat, Fox, Hare, and Rabbit.....	42.
--	-----

### CHAPTER V.

#### BIRDS.

The Birds of the Past and Present—A Description of their Plumage and Peculiarities—Why they Rear their Young at the North—The Dyberry Taxidermist.....	62.
--	-----

### CHAPTER VI.

#### FISH.

The Trout—Other Fish—Introduction of Black Bass by McKown.....	91.
--	-----

### CHAPTER VII.

#### REPTILES.

The Rattlesnake—The Whiskey Antidote for its Bite—Unvenomous Reptiles.....	94
--	----

## CONTENTS.

v

### CHAPTER VIII.

#### INSECTS.

Those that Abound in the County—Honey-Bees—How they were Kept by the First Settlers—Their Wisdom . . . . . 95.

### CHAPTER IX.

#### LAND-TITLES AND SURVEYS.

The Penn Family Accused of Being Adherents of the British Government—Confiscation of Estates—The Land-Office—Early Prices of Unimproved Land—Laws in Regard to State Lands—Unprofitable Investments—Jason Torrey, Agent for the Sale of Lands in Wayne and Pike Counties—Subsequent Agents—Inaccuracy of the Original Surveys—Present Declination of the Needle—Land-Warrants—How they were Granted—County Surveyor—"Chamber Surveys." . . . . . 97.

### CHAPTER X.

#### JUDICIARY.

The First Judges—President Judges—Associate Judges—Sheriffs—Prothonotaries—Registers and Recorders . . . . . 108.

### CHAPTER XI.

#### TOWNSHIPS—DAMASCUS.

Damascus—Its Early Settlement—The Minisinks—First Settlers—First Attempt to Run Logs to Market on the Delaware a Failure—Perseverance and Ingenuity Rewarded with Success—The First Raft that Successfully Descended the River—Settlers Attacked by the Indians—The Murder of Kane and his Family—The Whites Flee from their Homes—Subsequent Attacks by Marauding Whites—Bitter Dissensions about Titles of Lands—Effect of the Wyoming Massacre—Battle of Minisink—Gen. Sullivan's Expedition into the Indian Country—Return of the Settlers to their Homes and the Reign of Peace—Brief Sketches of the Early Settlers—The Hamlets of Branningville, Darbytown, Damascus, Milanville, and Tyler Hill . . . . . 117.

## CHAPTER XII.

## TOWNSHIPS—LEBANON.

Its Lands, Streams, and Ponds—First Settlements—Shieldsboro'—Incidents of Pioneer Life—Sketches of the Early Settlers—Agriculture their Chief Pursuit and Dependence .....140.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## TOWNSHIPS—PALMYRA.

Taken Prisoner by the Indians—An Ingenious Escape—Jones, and not Haines, the Murderer of Canope—First Improvements—Sketches of the Pioneers—Strange Curiosities—Completion of the Delaware & Hudson Canal—The Pennsylvania Company's Gravity Railroad—The Failure of a Great Project—Falls of the Wallenpaupack—A Waterpower of Immense Magnitude—A Mammoth Pine—Schools and Churches.....156.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## TOWNSHIPS—PAUPACK.

When Erected—Silas Purdy, Sen., the First Settler—Names and Sketches of the Early Residents—"The Shades of Death"—A Touching Incident.....165.

## CHAPTER XV.

## TOWNSHIPS—CANAAN.

One of the Original Townships—Its Soil and Productions—The Easton and Belmont, and Milford and Owego Turnpikes—Great Thoroughfares in their Day—The First Families that Settled in the Township—A Sketch by Asa Stanton—Mrs. Frisbie—Her Interpretation of the Command, "Thou Shalt not Kill"—Merciful to all of God's Creatures—The Borough of Waymart.....170.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## TOWNSHIPS—MOUNT PLEASANT.

The Switzerland of Northern Pennsylvania—A Paradise in

## CONTENTS.

v

Summer, and a Siberia in Winter—Streams and Ponds—Former Great Thoroughfares—The First Settler—First Public House—Sketches of the First Settlers—Their Hardships and Struggles to Procure Food and Raiment—Lost Children—The Meredith Family—The First Treasurer of the United States—His Place of Interment Unmarked—An Aged Lady—Standing Sentinel for Her Husband during the Revolution—Poetry by Asa Stanton, Entitled “The Golden Age of Mount Pleasant.”.....180

### CHAPTER XVII.

#### TOWNSHIPS—BUCKINGHAM.

Streams and Lakes—The Township Assessment in 1806—Samuel Preston, Sen., the First Settler—Stockport—How Merchandise was Conveyed up the Delaware—Durham Boats—Wayne County's First Associate Judge—The Preston, Knight, and Dillon Families.....21

### CHAPTER XVIII.

#### TOWNSHIPS—MANCHESTER.

Its Original Name—A Box of Maple Sugar Sent to George Washington—His Letter of Acknowledgment—A Company Formed to Manufacture Maple Sugar and Pear Ashes—Streams and Ponds—Early Residents—Matthias Mogridge—His Eventful Life—He Fights Gen. Jackson at New Orleans—Accompanies Napoleon to St. Helena—A Visit to His Native Country, and His Call on Horace Greeley—The Village of Equinunk.....22

### CHAPTER XIX.

#### TOWNSHIPS—SCOTT.

Streams and Lakelets—The Soil and its Productions—Sherman—Names of the Early Settlers—The North-East Corner of Pennsylvania.....23

### CHAPTER XX.

#### TOWNSHIPS—PRESTON.

Named in Honor of Judge Preston—Noted for its Numerous



Lakes and Ponds—Destined to be an Important Butter-Making District—Early Settlers—A Sketch of Pioneer Life, and Some Interesting Anecdotes, by C. P. Tallman—Starrucca Borough.....239.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TOWNSHIPS—SALEM.

When Erected—Division of the Township and Erection of Lake—Names and Sketches of the First Settlers—Battles with the Indians—The Author of Woodbridge's Geography—The Township's Hamlets, Churches, and Schools—The First Postmaster and the First Store—The Time when only Two Newspapers were Taken in the Township—The News of the Battle of Waterloo Four Months in Reaching the Beech Woods.....260

## CHAPTER XXII.

### TOWNSHIPS—STERLING AND DREHER.

The Lands—The First Settler—Resident Taxables at the Time of the Town's Formation—The First Grist-Mill and Saw-Mill—Sketches of the Original Settlers—Mingled Nationalities—Peaceful, Law-Abiding People—New Township—Named in Honor of Judge Dreher.....279.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### TOWNSHIPS—CHERRY RIDGE.

Settlement Commenced before the Organization of the County—The Assessment of 1799—Sketches of the First Settlers—Origin of the Township's Name.....286.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### TOWNSHIPS—DYBERRY.

Formed from Palmyra, Canaan, and Damascus—Sketches of the First Settlers—The First County Commissioner Elected by the People—The Hamlets of Dyberry and Tanners Falls—Establishment of a Glass-Factory.....292.

CHAPTER XXV.

BOROUGH OF BETHANY.

The County Seat—Land Deeded to the County by Henry Drinker—Convening of the First Court—The First Court-House and Jail—Imprisonment for Debt—The First Dwelling and First Public House—Growth of the Borough—A Noted Surveyor—By Whom the First House was Built in Honesdale—Sketches of the Early Residents—An Impartial Judge—The First Newspaper Published in Wayne County—The Birth-place of “Ned Buntline”—Removal of the County-Seat—The Old Court-House Converted into a University—Churches and Societies—Alonzo Collins’ Poetic Description of the Place. . . . . 303.

CHAPTER XXVI.

TOWNSHIPS—CLINTON.

When Erected—Jefferson Railroad—Sketch by Alva W. Norton—Early Settlers—Aldenville—Churches and Schools. . 322.

CHAPTER XXVII.

BOROUGH OF PROMPTON.

When Incorporated—First Settlers—Taxables—Schools. . 330.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

TOWNSHIPS—BERLIN.

When Erected—The First Assessment and First Taxables—Transportation and Travel between Honesdale and the Erie Railroad—Sketches of Noted Settlers—Beech Pond—Tanning and Lumbering—Honesdale and Texas Poor. . . 332.

CHAPTER XXIX.

TOWNSHIPS—OREGON.

When Erected—Streams and Ponds—The Adams Family—Probable Origin of the Name—Early Events—Girdland—First Land Taken up by Jason Torrey. . . . . 338.

CHAPTER XXX.

TOWNSHIPS—TEXAS.

When Erected—White Mills—Dorffinger’s Celebrated Glass-

Works—Indian Orchard—Leonardsville—Tracyville—First Grist-mill—Honesdale Glass Company—White's Ax Factory—Seelyville—Rev. Jonathan Seely—The First Settler—First House and First Road—Sketch of R. L. Seely—Other Settlers—Manufactures—Election Districts...342.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### BOROUGH OF HONESDALE.

First Clearing—Attempts at Coal Transportation—Construction of the D. & H. Canal—Gravity Railroad—Opening of the Canal—Original and Present Shipments of Coal—After whom Honesdale was Named—When Incorporated—When Made the County Seat—Honesdale Bank—Hawley and Honesdale Branch of the Erie Railway—First Beginners in Honesdale—The First Locomotive in America—First Settlers and First Merchants—A Noted Tavern Keeper—Surviving Old Settlers—Past and Present Physicians—Postmasters—Christian Denominations—The Hebrews—D. & H. Canal Company—The Soldiers' Monument—The County's Soldier-Dead—Foster's Tannery—Members of Wayne County Bar—Manufactures and Industries—Schools and their Principals—Court-Houses—Newspapers...354.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### PALMYRA, PIKE COUNTY.

First Settlers—Troubles with the Indians and Tories—Battle of Wyoming—Fleeing of the Settlers—Their Return...381.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

Life in the Log-Cabins—School-Houses and Schools—The First Church Organized in the County—Religious Denominations—Manufactures—Agriculture—Pennsylvania Coal Company—Population of the County.....387.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### PIKE COUNTY.

The County Seat—Milford—Noted Men—The Route over which the Early Pioneers "Columbused" their Way to Wyoming Valley—Conclusion.....406.

## PREFACE.

---

In the year 1873, Hon. Geo. W. Woodward announced his purpose to write a history of Wayne county, and came hither to gather up materials for his work. Being a native of the county, reared and educated therein, and acquainted with many of the original settlers, also, having been a member of the conventions that framed the Constitutions of the State in 1838 and 1873, and a member of Congress, and judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, his position, legal attainments, and extensive knowledge peculiarly fitted him to write a popular history of his native county. In the summer of 1874 he told me that the task of compiling his history would take more time than he had at first anticipated; that he had written only a few pages, but that he intended to have it published by the commencement of the Centennial year. I never saw him afterwards, although I continued, at his request, to collect materials for his proposed

work. He sailed for Europe, from Philadelphia, October 22d, 1874, and died at Rome, May 10th, 1875, of pneumonia, complicated with Roman fever. Some months after the death of the Judge, his son, Hon. Stanley Woodward, of Wilkesbarre, generously returned to me all the manuscripts and material that I had collected for the construction of his father's history. He had written eleven pages. How large a book he designed to write, and in what manner he would have arranged its contents, I know not. He strongly assured me of his wish that in case he should be unable to finish his work, that I should undertake the task of completing it. But it may be asked, is such a history needed? If it contained nothing but the truth, would it be valuable and interesting? Whatever the answers may be to these questions, it must be conceded that an important part of our knowledge is derived from history. Therefrom we learn the rise and progress of our country through darkness and sunshine, war and peace, to its present eminence among the nations of the earth. We respect and admire the Hebrew people who, although scattered abroad among all civilized nations, have preserved a history which, throughout Christendom, is believed to be commensurate with the morning of the world.

Almost every important county in Pennsylvania has

published a history of its early settlement, the nationality of its people, their struggles, privations, and peculiar modes of living. Should the economy, industry, honesty, and self-denial of the primitive settlers be practiced for ten years to come, by all our inhabitants, the complaint of hard times would be heard no more in the land. There was little diversity in the hard experience of the pioneer settlers of Northern Pennsylvania. Many of them had been soldiers in the Revolutionary war, or were the children of those who had been impoverished thereby. Is there nothing in the history of such a people worthy of preservation?

“Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure ;  
Nor Grandeur hear with a disdainful smile,  
The short and simple annals of the poor.”

Judge Woodward regretted that he had not begun at an earlier day to collect materials for his history, which might have been obtained from the old settlers themselves. But those old settlers are now all gone, and but very few of their children survive. If their history is ever written it must be done soon. Already some of it is fragmentary and uncertain ; but such as it is, I have concluded, after much hesitation, to present what I have collected ; not for fame, but as a tribute of respect to the people of my native county.

My main object will be to preserve a history of the



primitive settlers, and of events which occurred in early times, not neglecting to give a cursory exhibit of the progress of the county from its erection to the present time.

As Pike county was formerly a part of Wayne, some of its history is so intermingled with ours, that it cannot, with propriety, be separated from it. The history of Palmyra in Pike county is so full of interest, and has been so well preserved, that I cannot forego the pleasure of giving it in detail, much of which I learned from the settlers themselves.

Those who have furnished sketches about the early settlers of their townships, will please accept the thanks of the writer. Want of space has forced me to condense their contributions, but the pith of them has been retained.

P. G. GOODRICH.

BETHANY, WAYNE COUNTY, PA.,  
June, 1880.



## ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA.

- Page 13, 26th line from the top of the page, "twenty-six millions," should read *sixteen millions*.
- " 33, 14th line from the top, "pots in which the glass is melted," should read *arches of their furnaces*.
- " 107, in running title, "Judiciary," should read *Land-Titles and Surveys*.
- " 155, in running title, "Palmyra," should read *Lebanon*.
- " 204, 7th line, after "another," read *Stephen J. Partridge, father of James and William Partridge, of Mount Pleasant, also, married a daughter of James Bigelow*.
- " 267, 5th line, after "age," read *They have four sons living*, adding to those mentioned the name of *Alva Mitchell*.
- " 276, 17th line from top, "Asa Johnson," should read *Asa Jones*.
- " 292, 6th line from the bottom, "Sand pond," should read *Long pond*.
- " 300, 13th line from top, after "Dwight Henshaw," read *and the wife of W. B. Arnold*.



# GOODRICH'S HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### *WOODWARD'S COMMENCEMENT.*

THE territory which constitutes the counties of Wayne and Pike, in the State of Pennsylvania, was set off from the county of Northampton, in pursuance of an act of Legislature, passed on the 21st of March, 1798. "All that part of Northampton county," said the act, "lying, and being to the northward of a line to be drawn, and beginning at the west end of George Michael's farm, on the river Delaware, in Middle Smithfield township, and from thence a straight line to the mouth of Trout Creek, on the Lehigh, adjoining Luzerne county, shall be and the same is hereby erected into a county henceforth to be called Wayne." This line of excision separated from Northampton not only the territory of the present counties of Wayne and Pike, but also two townships, subsequently taken from Pike and incorporated with other townships of Northampton, to form the present county of Monroe. The original boundaries of Wayne county were, there-

fore, the northern line of the state on the north, the Delaware river on the east, Northampton (now Monroe) on the south, and Luzerne and Susquehanna counties on the west. The area of the county was 1,492 square miles, and the population in 1800 only 2,562, an average of less than two persons to the square mile.

A handful of people, scarcely more than an ordinary town-meeting in modern times, scattered over so large a space of rugged territory, destitute of roads, mills, and other conveniences of civilization, must have found it very difficult to maintain the necessary expenses of a county organization, and excessively inconvenient to attend the courts and places of election. The act of '98 established the courts in the house of George Buchanan, in the town of Milford, as a temporary arrangement. The 10th section of the act (3rd Smith's Laws, p. 318) appointed Daniel Stroud, Abm. Ham, John Mahallen, Samuel C. Seely, and Samuel Stanton, of Northampton and Wayne, a board of trustees for the latter county, and empowered them to fix on the most eligible spot for the seat of justice in and for the said county, to purchase or take and receive any quantity of land within said county and to survey and lay out the same in town and outlots, and to sell as many of said lots at auction as they should think proper, and with the money arising from said sales and other moneys to be duly levied and collected as taxes, to pay for the lands they should purchase, and to build a court-house and jail on such of the town lots as they should require for that purpose.

The 11th section empowered the county commissioners who should be elected at the next annual election, to take the title to such lot as the trustees should select for the courthouse and jail, and to assess the necessary taxes for erecting said buildings, "not to exceed two thousand dollars."

The location of the county seat must have greatly agitated this sparse population scattered along the valleys of the principal streams, for the next year, 1799, the Legislature removed the courts from Milford to Wilsonville, until suitable buildings should be erected, "within four miles of the Dyberry forks of the Lackawaxen river." This was the Legislative mode of describing the junction, at what is now Honesdale, of the North and West branches of the Lackawaxen.

But Wilsonville, a small manufacturing village at the falls of the Wallenpaupack, a few miles above the point at which that stream empties into the Lackawaxen, was found not to be satisfactory, even as a temporary location of the courts, for, on the 5th of April, 1802, the Legislature remanded them back to Milford for "three years and no longer."

Meanwhile, the trustees, under the organizing act of '98, accepted from Henry Drinker, Esq., of Philadelphia, a large land proprietor in Wayne county, a conveyance, upon a nominal consideration, of a tract of 999 acres of land in trust for the county of Wayne, to be laid out in town and outlots, and to convey to the county commissioners such of said lots as they shall fix on for the purpose of erecting a court-house, jail, and offices for the safe-keeping of the records. This deed, made the 30th of August, 1800, was a compliance with the act of 1799, for the land it conveyed was within four miles of the Dyberry forks.

The trustees had the land surveyed into lots, and on the 2d of January, 1802, conveyed to the county commissioners the lots necessary for a public square and county buildings, and sold at public auction 241 lots, at prices ranging from a few cents to twenty-seven dollars each, the proceeds amounting in the aggregate to \$2,735.97. The remaining lots and outlots, 183 in

number, were then conveyed to the county commissioners, who continued to sell from time to time, until they were all disposed of, at an aggregate of \$1,524.66, making a total of the proceeds of the Drinker grant \$4,260.63. Besides this sum there was the land that forms the beautiful square in Bethany and the site of the public buildings, and several lots given to the town for church and school purposes.

It was in this manner Bethany became the county seat of Wayne. A frame court-house and a log jail were erected upon the public square and the court was removed there from Milford, in 1805. But no sooner was the seat of justice established at Bethany than the inhabitants of the lower end of the county began to complain of the hardship of going so far to attend courts and consult the records. The valleys of the Delaware and of the Wallenpaupack contained almost the entire population of the lower half of the county. The region lying between these rivers and called "The Barrens" to this day, was, at that time, an utter wilderness. But along the Delaware and the Wallenpaupack were narrow but fertile valleys which invited a hardy and industrious population of farmers and lumbermen. It was quite natural that these people should complain of the distance they had to travel over bad roads to the seat of justice, and, accordingly, they prevailed upon the Legislature to pass an act of the 19th of March, 1810, (5th S. L., p. 125) authorizing the Governor to appoint commissioners to fix a place for the county seat at or within five miles of the territorial center of the county. The preamble to this act is in these words: "Whereas, it appears to the Legislature that those inhabitants of Wayne county who live near the line of Northampton county, along the river Delaware, below Milford, are subjected to very great hardships in their attendance on courts and other pub-



lic business at Bethany, on account of the great distance and the uninhabitable region over which they are obliged to travel; and, whereas, it also appears that Bethany is situated many miles to the north of the territorial center of Wayne county, and that by a removal of the seat of justice to a place at or near the center, the inhabitants first above mentioned would gain some relief, whilst the inhabitants of the upper townships would not suffer any material disadvantage by such removal;" therefore it was enacted that the Governor should appoint three disinterested commissioners "to fix on a place for the seat of justice at or within five miles of the territorial center of said county," with power as to laying out and selling lots similar to those conferred upon the trustees by the act of '98. The commissioners appointed under this act reported on the 21st of August, 1810, that they had fixed on a place known as Blooming Grove, now within the limits of Pike county and called Nyce's Farm.

The county commissioners refused to levy the necessary taxes for the erection of public buildings at Blooming Grove and they set forth their reasons in a paper that was drawn with great ability. After cogent statements for believing that the Legislature meant that the public buildings should be principally paid for by grants of land rather than by taxation of a people already heavily oppressed, the county commissioners said in conclusion: "but while the county is annually subjected to a heavy tax without being able to discharge its just and necessary expenditures; while after the most vigorous exertions in collecting taxes there remain many orders on the Treasury unpaid, while the poor juror and laborer is compelled from his necessities to sell his hard-earned county orders to some speculator at a discount of from twelve to twen-



ty-five per cent., while the traveler is put in jeopardy by the failure of bridges which the county wants the necessary funds to repair; and while with their best efforts and strictest economy, the commissioners are able but gradually to retrieve the credit of the county, they cannot consider that there are any existing circumstances or advantages to the county which would result from forcing a fund for the purpose of erecting public buildings at Blooming Grove which would bear any comparative weight in counterbalancing the evils which would necessarily follow a pursuit of the measure." And then followed a formal resolution not to tax the people for this purpose.

Regarded as resistance to an act of Assembly this was a bold step, but the poverty of the people pleaded so strongly in favor of the stand assumed by the commissioners that all parties acquiesced in it, or at least no appeal was made to the courts to compel obedience to the behests of the Legislature.

The names of the first county commissioners were Eliphalet Kellogg, Johannes Van Etten, and John Carson. John Brink was the first county treasurer. On the 26th of December, 1799, Jason Torrey and John H. Schenck presented to the court the first auditors' report of the finances of the county, in which they noticed and excused some irregularities on the part of the accounting officers, but, on the whole, commended their measures as reflecting credit upon themselves and the county. On the 11th of December, 1800, Jason Torrey was reappointed auditor in connection with James Eldred and Martin Overfield, but their report submitted at the February term of court, 1801, was less complimentary to the county commissioners and their clerk than that of the previous year. The commissioners were charged with selling bridges without prescribing the manner in which the work should

be done nor when they should be completed—with paying for them in full without examination and before there was any pretence of their completion—with paying their clerk upwards of \$200 for a year's service while there were persons in the county who would perform the duties for half the money—with allowing one of their number (Mr. Carson) to go to Philadelphia and advertise in three daily papers for three months that he was there to receive taxes on unseated lands, and receiving a considerable amount without accounting for them to the auditors, and with various other irregularities. This report was not finally filed until the 14th of September, 1801, when Major Torrey appended to it a note partially exonerating Mr. Carson and clerk Kellogg from the charges preferred in the text of the report.

The irregularities so justly censured by the auditors show that even in this infant county, of slender resources and small finances, official delinquencies and misdeeds had begun which in after times and in other counties, if not in Wayne, have grown into enormous abuses. Official infidelity to public trusts is a crying evil of our times. And it is not peculiar to any period or place. It has come down to us in regular succession from an antiquity much beyond the origin of our counties or even our State, and it grows apace, both in the State and nation. When and from whence is the corrective to come? Only from a better moral education of the masses. When schools, the press, and the pulpit shall impress the rising generation with the sacredness of public trusts—and with the thought that office exists for the convenience of the people and not for the emolument of the possessor, and that wealth acquired from public office is *prima-facie* evidence of crime—we may hope to find men for public servants who will not steal.

During the following year the receipts from actual residents amounted to \$605.87, and from unseated lands to \$613.68, making a total of \$1,219.55, while the expenditures of the year 1800 were \$1,650.06. Each year the aggregate of taxes increased with the increasing population, but expenditures increased also. The county treasury was unable to redeem the orders drawn upon it, and public accounts fell into confusion until 1807 and 1808, when an earnest effort was made to straighten public affairs. The records had been removed to the new offices in Bethany, and the first meeting of the county commissioners was held there early in 1807. A careful examination of the financial condition of the county disclosed the fact that there was no money in the treasury, while its liabilities in the shape of unpaid checks, refunded taxes, etc., amounted to about \$5,000. Upwards of \$16,000 were due the county from owners of unseated lands, delinquent collectors, dilatory sheriffs, overpaid commissioners, and other officers, which, if collected, would, it was claimed, put the county out of debt, and leave a considerable balance in the treasury. As one of the results of this investigation, in 1808, the sheriff, Abisha Woodward, was directed to sell such unseated lands as were in arrears for taxes, which he proceeded to do, and in 1809 the receipts from these sales amounted to between \$9,000 and \$10,000. In 1811 the inconveniences and losses to the county and to individuals which had resulted from the neglect of treasurers to furnish information to the commissioners with respect to the state of the treasury, led to the adoption of a series of resolutions requiring the treasurer to report, on the first day of every term, the exact condition of the finances, and declaring a failure to do so as well as the buying up of county orders at a discount with the public funds, to be a misdemeanor in office. The Com-

missioners might well treat such official misconduct as ground for removal, for they held then the appointment of county treasurer, and were, in a very special sense, the exclusive fiscal agents of the county.

Under the sharp animadversions of the county auditors, and with increasing experience in the conduct of public affairs, the financial condition of the county improved with the increase of population. The frame court-house and the log jail at Bethany were completed; courts were held regularly there; farms were cleared, roads were built, and the winters were improved to get out logs and squared timber from the forests of pine, hemlock, and oak, to be rafted down the Lackawaxen and Delaware to Easton, Trenton, and Philadelphia, when the spring freshets came. The supplies of store goods, of iron, salt, leather, cloths and groceries, purchased with the proceeds of the lumber, were transported to the scattered settlements with great difficulty. The "Durham Boat" on the Delaware was the prime, and for a long time, the only ascending navigation. This craft which has disappeared from these waters within the last quarter of a century, was a long, trim boat, which, though laden with several tons, drew so little water that it could pass up the rifts and shoals of the streams, propelled by a poleman on each side, and guided by a steersman at the rudder. Another mode of getting goods into Wayne county was to carry them up the Hudson river to Newburg, and thence cart them by way of Cochection to Bethany and other points. After the north and south turnpike was built through Sterling, Salem, and Canaan townships, a considerable trade was established with Easton.

But although the industries of Wayne were in process of gradual though healthful development, great discontent continued to be manifested by the people along the Delaware below Milford, on account of the



location of the county seat at Bethany, and, in 1814, the Legislature, with the general consent of the people, set off the lower end into a new county, to be called Pike, with the seat of justice at Milford where it has remained ever since. The division line was run by John K. Woodward, conformably to the act of September, 1814, beginning at the lower end of Big Eddy on the Delaware, thence to a point on the Lackawaxen opposite the Wallenpaupack, thence up the Wallenpaupack and the South branch thereof to the old north and south State road, and thence west seven miles and ninety two perches to the Lehigh creek. Thus was Pike county set off with an area of 772 square miles, and with a population, which, according to the census of 1820, amounted to 2,894. The area left to Wayne was 720 square miles, and the population in 1820 was 4,127.

I have compiled, from various sources, the leading events that attended the formation of the two counties of Wayne and Pike. The people were generally poor. Most of the old men had been soldiers in the Revolutionary war, and others were descendants of families who had suffered in various ways in that struggle and from frequent incursions of Indians. The settlements were sparse and widely separated. The soil and climate were rigorous. The land which was worth clearing for agricultural purposes was heavily timbered with beech, maple, and hemlock, though much of the mountain range that runs through Pike county was and still is "The Barrens," and utterly insusceptible of cultivation. Except along the river-bottoms the arable land was stony, requiring much labor to remove them and lay them into walls for fences of the fields. Much of the soil was wet and needed ditching to make it productive. Yet with all these disadvantages, the hardy and industrious people who settled

the hills and valleys of these counties, persevered in lumbering and farming until they established large and prosperous communities, built towns and turnpikes, improved their farms, established schools and churches, so that these counties have become influential in the Commonwealth.

---

The foregoing is all that Judge G. W. Woodward wrote of the History of Wayne County.

## CHAPTER II.

*THE INDIANS.*

PROBABLY a history of Wayne would be considered imperfect that did not embrace a description of the Indian tribes that once claimed and occupied the territory as their favorite hunting grounds. Having become extinct in consequence of their conflicts with the whites, who had the superior means of sharpening the scythe of death, and who, in encroaching and overpowering numbers, dispossessed them of their lands and homes, none of them are left to rehearse, in truth and sadness, how they were wronged and abused by their invaders. From the scanty traditions preserved by the early explorers and settlers, it appears that a tribe called the Monseys, who held their head-quarters or council fire at a place on the Delaware, called "Minisink," (a part of which tribe settled at Wyoming) held jurisdiction over the lands now embraced in Wayne, Pike, and Susquehanna counties. This tribe claimed to hold their territory independent of the Delawares from whom William Penn purchased his lands. A tribe, or remnant of a tribe, lived on the Delaware, scattered between Shehawken and the mouth of the Lackawaxen, most of them about Cochecton, and were known as the Mohicans or Cushetunks. But there



was a powerful confederacy southward of the Great Lakes, known as the Six Nations, consisting of the Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Mohawks, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras.\* These claimed to hold the Monseys, Delawares, and Shawnees in subjection, and denied that they had any right to sell lands to the whites. These six nations, by an early alliance with the Dutch, who first settled on the Hudson, obtained fire-arms by the use of which they were able to check the encroachments of the French and to reduce to submission many bordering tribes. From these they exacted an acknowledgment of fealty, permitting them under such humiliation to occupy their former hunting grounds. To this dependent condition the Iroquois asserted that they had, by conquest, reduced the Lenni Lenape.

Charles the II., King of England, in 1681, granted a charter to William Penn of a large province of land in the New World, as it was then called, the extent of which was to be three degrees of latitude in breadth by five degrees of longitude in length; the Delaware river was to be the eastern boundary, and the northern boundary was to begin on the commencement of the three and fortieth degree of north latitude, which province was by royal order called Pennsylvania. The amount of land embraced in said charter comprised twenty-six millions of acres. In 1682, Wm. Penn came over from England to found a colony upon the broad principles of Christian charity, free toleration, and constitutional freedom. Although he had obtained a char-

---

\*Called by the French, Iroquois.

ter from the king of England empowering him to take possession of the lands therein embraced, yet he honestly admitted that the Indians were the only true owners of the lands. Acting under that conviction he had not been long in the country before he took measures to bring together the Indians from various parts of his province, to form with them a treaty of peace and friendship. Such a treaty was made and, unlike most Indian treaties, was never broken. Not a drop of Quaker blood was ever shed by an Indian. The colony was peaceful and prosperous for seventy years. It is remarkable that no original written record can be discovered of Penn's memorable treaty with the Indians, though traditional evidence is abundant regarding its occurrence. The heirs of William Penn, who were called the Proprietaries, were the governing element in the province until near the days of the Revolution, but took no measures to fix and determine the boundaries of the lands which their great progenitor or his agents, in his life-time, purchased of the Indians, until 1733. The northern boundary of one important purchase was to be determined by a man's walk of a day and a-half. Beginning on the bank of the Delaware, near Wrightstown, in Bucks county, (the boundary of a former purchase), the walk was to be done by three white men and a like number of Indians. The men having been selected, the whites walked with all their might, and arrived at the north side of Blue mountain, the first day, which was as far as the whole walk would extend, according to the ex-

pectations of the Indians; and when they found the walk was to proceed half a day further, they were angry, said they were cheated, and would go no further. The whites started again next morning; two of them gave out; but one, Edward Marshall, went on alone and arrived at noon on a spur of Pocono mountain, sixty-five miles from the starting point. Sherman Day, the historian, says: "If the walk had terminated at the Kittatinny, the line from the end of the walk to intersect the Delaware, if drawn at right angles, would have intersected the Delaware at the Water Gap, and would not have included the Minsink lands, a prominent object of the speculators. The line as actually drawn by Mr. Eastburn, the surveyor-general, intersected the Delaware near Shohola creek, in Pike county. *Overreaching*, both in its literal and figurative sense, is the term most applicable to the whole transaction." The Indians remonstrated against the great wrong done them by the said walk, and declared their intention to hold the disputed lands by force of arms. The Proprietary Government, knowing that the Six Nations held the Delawares under a sort of fear and vassalage, prevailed upon them by presents to interpose their authority, in the expulsion of the refractory Delawares. Accordingly, in 1742, a delegation of two hundred and thirty of the Six Nations met in Philadelphia, and being made to believe that the Delawares had actually sold the disputed lands, Canassatoga, on the part of the deputation, roundly berated the Delawares for selling the lands *at all*, call-

ing them vassals and women, thereby adding insult to injury, and ending by bidding them instantly to remove from the lands. They dared not disregard this peremptory command. Some of them, it is said, went to Wyoming and Shamokin, others to Ohio. Even at this council the deputies complained that the whites were settling on unbought lands and spoiling their hunting, and demanded the removal of the settlers upon and along the Juniata, who, they said, were doing great damage to their cousins, the Delawares. In March, 1744, war was declared between France and Great Britain. The dark clouds of savage warfare gathered over the western frontiers, and many murders were committed by the Indians. The French, hovering around the Great Lakes, spared no pains to seduce the savages from their allegiance to the English. The Shawnees at once joined the French, the Delawares only waited for a chance to revenge their wrongs, and the Six Nations were wavering; massacres ensued, and no age or sex was spared. A treaty was made between France and Great Britain, in 1748, but it tended very little to abate the violence of savage warfare. The Proprietors, anxious to secure all the lands of the Indians, in July, 1754, purchased of the Six Nations all the lands within the province not before obtained, lying south-west of a line, "Beginning one mile above the mouth of Penn's creek, thence running north-west by west to the western boundary of the province." The line instead of striking the western line of the State, as the Indians supposed it would,

struck the northern boundary thereof, west of Cone-wango creek. The Shawnees, Delawares, Monseys, and other tribes soon found out that their lands on the Susquehanna, Juniata, Allegheny, and Ohio rivers, which the Six Nations had guaranteed to them, had been sold from under their feet. The Indians on the Allegheny at once went over to the French. After Braddock's defeat, in 1753, the whole frontier, from the Delaware to the Potomac, was desolated by the Indians, who, having been joined by other tribes, laid waste all the settlements beyond the Kittatinny mountains, burning the hamlets and scalping the settlers. The Proprietors became alarmed and, in November, 1756, held another grand council, at Easton, between Teedyuscung, a noted Delaware chief, and some other chiefs, on the one part, and Governor Denny, on the part of the Proprietors. The conference lasted nine days. The discontents of the Indians with regard to the great walk and the purchase of lands made by the Proprietors, in 1754, were heard and inquired into, and a treaty of peace was patched up with the Delawares. But the complaints of the Indians that the whites were encroaching upon their lands continued and became boisterous. It was found that something must be done. Another great council was summoned to meet at Easton, in the fall of 1758. Easton was a noted place for holding councils between the whites and Indians. It was, as now, the county seat of Northampton county, which county was established and separated from Bucks county, in 1752, and, at the time



of its establishment, included Wayne, Pike, Monroe, Lehigh, and Carbon counties. The said council was the most important and imposing one ever held in the province. It was attended by chiefs both of the Six Nations and Delawares, and by the agents of the governments of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. About five hundred Indians were present, representing all the Six Nations, most of the Delawares, the Shawnees, the Miamis, the Mohicans, Monseys, Nanticokes, and Conoys. Many Quakers, who were anxious that peace and justice might prevail, were present as the friends of the Indians. Teedyuscung spoke for several of the tribes. He was a noted Delaware chief. He rehearsed the wrongs of the Pennsylvania tribes, and accused the Proprietors of being very profuse of promises, and neglectful in keeping them; and he accused the Six Nations of dealing and deciding unfairly with the Pennsylvania tribes, and that they had been, from time to time, perverted from doing their duty by the rich and abundant presents made to them by the agents of the Proprietary Government. The Six Nations were offended at the boldness of Teedyuscung, and sought to counteract his influence; but he bore himself with dignity and firmness, and although he was well-plied with liquor, he refused to yield to the Six Nations, and resisted all the wiles of the intriguing whites. The council lasted eighteen days, and all matters which had caused discontent among the Indians were freely discussed. All lands claimed as having been purchased of them, beyond the Allegheny mountains, were



given up. An additional compensation for lands already purchased was to be given. In short, another peace was concluded, and at the close of the treaty—to the shame of the whites be it said—stores of rum were given to the Indians, who soon exhibited its effect in frightful orgies or stupid insensibility. The English having taken Quebec from the French, in 1759, and captured all their forts and military depots on the north-west and western frontiers, peace was concluded between Great Britain, France and Spain, in 1762, and Pennsylvania was, for a short time, relieved of the horrors of war. But the short calm was followed by a terrific storm. The Indians about the Great Lakes and on the Ohio, without complaint, had permitted the French to erect and maintain a chain of forts from Presque Isle (Erie) to the Monongahela, so long as they proved a barrier to the encroachments of the English, but when they saw Canada and these forts in the hands of the English, and reflected that the lands upon which said forts stood were never purchased of the native owners, their hatred of the intrusive whites became intense and wide-spread. A great Indian chief, named Pontiac, of the Ottawas, (a western tribe), formed the plan of uniting all the Indian tribes and of precipitating them at once upon the whole frontier. The utter extermination of the whites was his object. With the suddenness and violence of a tornado, the attack was made. The English traders among the Indians were killed first. Out of one hundred and twenty only three escaped. Scalping parties

overran the frontier settlements among the mountains, marking their way with blood and carnage. The forts of Presque Isle, Venango, St. Joseph, and Mackinaw were taken, and their garrisons slaughtered. Other forts were saved with great difficulty. The dismayed settlers on the Juniata and Susquehanna, with their families and flocks, sought refuge at Carlisle, Lancaster, and Reading. The peaceful Moravian Indians fled to Philadelphia which was their only place of safety. This was the most destructive and fiercely-contested war ever waged between the whites and Indians in Pennsylvania. The cruelties and barbarities perpetrated in this war on both sides are too shocking to relate. In October, 1763, John Penn, grandson of William Penn, came over from England as lieutenant-governor, and, having ignored the peaceful non-resistant policy of the Quakers, by proclamation offered bounties for the capture, death, or scalps of Indians, viz: "For every male above the age of ten years captured, \$150; scalped, being killed, \$134; for every male or female Indian enemy above the age of ten years captured, \$130; for every female above the age of ten years being scalped or killed, \$50." Effective measures were at once taken by the Proprietary Government to repel the assaults of the savages by carrying the war into their own country. Volunteers from Cumberland and Bedford counties, under Col. Armstrong, went up and defeated several parties of Indians on the West branch. General Amherst dispatched Col. Boquet, with a large quantity of provisions, under a strong

force, to the relief of Fort Pitt. From thence, in the autumn of 1764, he extended his expedition to the Muskingum in Ohio. The Indians were alarmed and sued for peace. The Delawares, Shawnees, Senecas, and other tribes agreed to cease hostilities, and they gave up a large number of prisoners that in former wars they had carried into captivity.

Though peace was restored, yet the complaints of the Indians were continued and not causelessly; for lawless white men continued to settle upon the Indian lands and to incite hostilities by the unprovoked murder of the peaceable natives. Another savage war was threatened, which, happily, was prevented by the tact and wise intervention of Sir William Johnson, a British officer, at whose instance, a great council was held at Fort Stanwix, in New York, at which all grievances were adjusted, and a treaty made November 5th, 1768, with the Six Nations, who then sold and conveyed to the Proprietors, "All the land within a boundary extending from the New York line on the Susquehanna, past Towanda and Pine creek, up the West branch over to Kittanning and thence down the Ohio." This was called the "New Purchase," and included the lands in Wayne and Susquehanna counties, most of Luzerne and part of Pike county. This was the last purchase made by the Proprietors. The State afterwards bought of the Indians all the lands which remained unsold within its chartered limits.

(If the preceding narrative of Indian matters should be deemed irrelevant to the history of Wayne county,

the following continuance thereof may be a sufficient apology for its presentation.)

In the month of August, 1762, about two hundred colonists from Connecticut commenced a settlement at Wyoming, on the Susquehanna river, claiming a right under the said named State, which founded her claim under the original charter granted in 1620 to the Plymouth Company by James I., which charter was confirmed by Charles II., to Connecticut in 1663, and setting forth that the said charter should include: "All that part of our dominions in New England, in America, bounded on the east by Narragansett bay where the said river falleth into the sea, and on the north by the line of the Massachusetts Plantation, on the south by the sea and in longitude as the Massachusetts Colony running from east to west—that is to say, from the Narragansett bay on the east, to the South sea on the west part." This charter, it was claimed, included all the lands of sixty miles in width extending to the Pacific ocean, excepting the intervening part between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, which had been conceded to the province of New York, in consequence of a charter granted by Charles II. to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany. The charter to the colony of Connecticut was made eighteen years prior to that made to William Penn, by the same monarch. It has been presumed that said monarch knew little or nothing of the location or extent of the territories that he granted, and that his title to the same was little superior to his knowledge.

In the year 1753, a number of persons, mostly inhabitants of Connecticut, formed a company with the intent of purchasing the lands of the Indians on the Susquehanna, and establishing settlements at Wyoming. This association was called the "Susquehanna Company." The said two hundred settlers of 1762 were a part of them. The agents of said Company attended a council of the Six Nations held at Albany on the 11th of July, 1754, and made a purchase from the Indians of the Wyoming lands, the boundaries of which are thus given in their deeds: "Beginning from the one and fortieth degree of north latitude, ten miles east of the Susquehanna river, and from thence by a north line ten miles east of the river to the end of the forty-second degree of north latitude and so to extend west two degrees of longitude, one hundred and twenty miles, and from thence south to the beginning of the forty-second degree, and thence east to the beginning, which is ten miles east of the Susquehanna river." It has never been denied but that this purchase included the valley of the Wyoming and the country westward to the head waters of the Allegheny river. At the time the above-named purchase was made, the country east of the Susquehanna Company purchase was bought of the Indians by another association, called the "Delaware Company," under whose encouragement the first settlement of whites was made, at Cochection, on the Delaware, in 1755. This was the first attempt made to hold lands under said Connecticut and Indian titles. The progress made by the last-nam-



ed colony will be noticed under the head of Damascus township. At the time the last-above-named purchases were made of the Indians, commissioners were present to act for the Proprietors, but there is no evidence that they then made any purchase of the Wyoming and Delaware lands, though they obtained a deed on the 6th of July, 1754, of a tract of land between the Blue mountain and the forks of the Susquehanna river. Gov. Morris, of Pennsylvania, on the return of his commissioners from Albany, having learned that the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies had effected a purchase of the Wyoming and other lands, wrote to Sir William Johnson, (so Chapman alleges,) on the 15th of November, 1754, requesting him to induce the Indians, if possible, to deny the contracts they had made, and, as a means of effecting it, to win over Hendrick, a noted chief, to his interests, and persuade the chief to visit Philadelphia. The Connecticut settlers reprobated the conduct of Governor Morris, as dishonorable and unworthy of a man occupying his position. The settlers knew that the villainy which the whites taught the Indians, they were ready to practice. It is probable that the Indians would have sold the lands as often as they could get pay for them. They kept no record of their sales, and knew but little about the boundaries and extent of what they had sold, and looked with contempt upon the titles which the kings in Europe pretended to have to lands in America. Indeed, as has been before stated, the Six Nations, at general council, held at Fort Stanwix, November 5th,



1768, conveyed to the Pennsylvania Proprietors, the same lands which they had sold to the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies in July, 1754.

The reader will now readily understand that the contention which so long existed between the people of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, and which caused so much suffering, spoliation, and bloodshed, originated in an interference of the territorial claims of the contending parties. The charter of Connecticut antedated that of William Penn eighteen years. The purchases of the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies, it was claimed, antedated that of the Proprietors fourteen years. The Susquehanna Company, honestly believing that their title was paramount, commenced their settlement at Wyoming in all good faith. They located themselves so as not to interfere with the Indians, and built a log-house and several huts at the mouth of a small stream, now called Mill creek. Not having sufficient provisions to keep them through the winter, they hid their few tools and went back to their native homes in Connecticut.

Early in the spring of 1763, these settlers returned to Wyoming, attended by their families and a number of new settlers. They brought with them cattle, and swine, and provisions for immediate use. Their buildings had not been disturbed. The chiefs of the Six Nations had never forgiven Teedyuscung for his boldness and independence displayed at the great council held at Easton in 1758; and their emissaries, in the autumn of 1763, murdered him or burned him in his

cabin, and then made the Delawares believe it was done by the Yankees. They had thus far been peaceable, but at once sought revenge. They surprised the whites while at work in their fields, killed upwards of twenty of them, took some prisoners, and, after the remainder had fled, set fire to the buildings, and drove away the cattle. Chapman says, "Those who escaped hastened to their dwellings, gave the alarm to the families of those who were killed, and the remainder of the colonists, men, women, and children, fled to the mountains. They took no provisions with them except what they had hastily seized in their flight, and must pass through a wilderness sixty miles in extent, before they could reach the Delaware river." They had no means of defense, had not sufficient raiment, and, with such cheerless prospects, commenced a journey of two hundred and fifty miles on foot. Some of the whites reached the settlement on the Delaware, at Cochection. The Susquehanna Company, still persisting in their determination to establish a settlement in Wyoming, early in 1769, sent forty men thither to look after their former improvements, and found that they had been taken possession of by agents of the Proprietary Government. Nothing daunted, they selected another piece of land and built temporary huts, and were soon joined by two hundred additional emigrants, who, anticipating that they would be annoyed by the Pennsylvania party, built a fort near the bank of the river, and near it erected about twenty log-houses, with loop-holes through which to fire, in case of an attack.

It would exceed the intended limits of this work to give, in detail, the subsequent history of the heroic settlers of Wyoming. The reader that wishes to know what outrages, imprisonments, and murders were inflicted upon the settlers, under the tyrannical domination of the land-holding Proprietors and their unscrupulous agents, and of the horrors of the Wyoming massacre, is referred to the histories by Chapman, Miner, Stone, Hollister, and Pierce for full information.

The settlers at Cochection, Paupack, and Wyoming took a deep interest in one another's welfare and, though widely separated, warned one another in season, of the approach of an Indian.

To settle the long-contested question between Pennsylvania and Connecticut, as to which state the jurisdiction of the disputed lands belonged, the Continental Congress appointed a board of commissioners to hear the question, who met at Trenton, N. J., and, after a deliberation of five weeks, on the 30th of December, 1782, pronounced their opinion as follows: "We are of the opinion that the State of Connecticut has no right to the land in controversy," etc.

The justice and impartiality of the decision were questioned and have not as yet been conceded. The State of Connecticut still claimed lands west of Pennsylvania, but in 1786 made a cession of the same to the United States, with a reserve of about a half of a million acres. The lands thus reserved were called "New Connecticut," or the "Western Reserve," by the sale of which, Connecticut realized a fund of \$1,900,-

000 for the support of her common schools. If the title of Connecticut to the Reserve lands was valid, why was not a like title good in Pennsylvania? The inhabitants at Wyoming were willing to submit to the laws and jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, but contended that as the State of Connecticut had conveyed her interest in the soil to the Susquehanna Company, from which they derived their right, that the decision did not deprive them of their title to the lands upon which they had settled. The subsequent measures used by the land-holding government of Pennsylvania, were attended by acts of violence, suffering, and bloodshed, in dispossessing this brave and long-suffering people. They did not, however, tamely nor suddenly submit to the exactions of their oppressors. Even as late as 1799, Judge Post, an emigrant from Long Island, took up land under the Pennsylvania claimants, near Montrose, for which he was mobbed, burnt in effigy, and insulted by the Yankees, who could not bear that any one should acknowledge the validity of the Pennsylvania title. Finally, after years of turmoil, more just and reasonable laws were enacted, under the operation of which, the New England people, in all the settlements, became quiet and valuable citizens.

With regard to the Indians but little can be said. There was some diversity of color among them. Generally their skin was of a reddish, copper color. They were symmetrical in form, tall in stature, with deep-set eyes, high cheek-bones, often with aquiline noses, and long, straight hair. The squaws were short, with broad,

homely faces. The senses of the Indians were intensely acute. They could follow the footsteps of man or beast over plains or mountains, where the white man could not discern the slightest vestige. When not engaged in war the chief employments of the men were hunting and fishing. The squaws did all the work, built all the cabins, planted all the corn, tended it, and prepared it for food by roasting, parching, or pounding it in a stone mortar. The ancient weapons of the Indians were the bow, and arrows pointed with flint, the stone hatchet, and the scalping knife. It is said that some of the western tribes had hatchets and kettles made of copper. If so they had advanced one step nearer to civilization than the Lenni Lenape tribes of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Horace Hollister, of Providence, Pa., has made a full and curious collection of all the warlike weapons and culinary and domestic utensils, used and employed by the Indians that once lived in Pennsylvania. The collection is made up largely of warlike implements, while the scarcity of domestic utensils attests the slight elevation that our Indians had attained above the "Stone Age." The dress of the Indians, before their commerce with Europeans, was mostly, if not wholly, made of skins. Their wigwams were differently constructed by different tribes. The rudest were made of poles resting against each other at the top, and covered with bark and skins, with an aperture at the top for the escape of smoke. How the poor creatures contrived to live through the cold winters of the northern



climate is a problem unsolvable. The practice of torturing and burning their prisoners was most abhorrent and revolting. When we think of them as gloating over the agonies of their victims, we are consoled with the reflection that they have been exterminated. It must be admitted, however, that white men, though boastful of the humanizing influences of civilization and religion, have with pleasure indulged in the same devilish enormities. That the Indians resorted to deceit and treachery, to cruelties and diabolism, in their contests with the whites, cannot be denied. When they commenced selling lands to the whites, they had no just conceptions of their overpowering numbers. Said Red Jacket, "My forefathers sold *one* tree to a white man, who came with ten more men, who each cut down a tree, and then there came ten more to each tree." When they found that they had been deluded and cheated, they fought with the desperation of despair. What mercy should we show to an invading enemy as much superior to us in deadly weapons of war as we were to the Indians, if such invaders were intent upon dispossessing us of our lands and homes? What compensation did the Pennsylvania Indians receive for the 16,000,000 of acres in this State? Had the lands been sold at five mills per acre, they would have brought \$80,000. Have we any evidence that they were paid even that amount?

The Indians worshiped no idols. From the earth and firmament, "that elder scripture writ by God's own hand," they inferred the existence of an overruling



Intelligence which they called the Great Spirit. They had a firm and abiding belief in a future state of existence. They have been spoken of in the past tense. They belong to the past. In the early discovery of the country, it is supposed that there were 200,000 Indians east of the Mississippi river. They are now extinct. Disease, war, and intemperance have destroyed them. In the early part of this century, occasionally a few straggling Indians with their squaws and a papoose or two would visit Beaver Meadows and some other places in the county, stealing warily and fearfully through the tangled woods, perhaps to visit, in want and anguish, the graves of their fathers, who once owned and governed this wide domain. A few tribes, destined to be duped and cheated by governmental agents or hunted down by military bands and destroyed like wild beasts, are still left in our Territories. Why does not our Government imitate the just policy of the English Canadian Government, which has had no trouble with their Indians for the past seventy years? Finally, had the whites dealt justly with the Indians, after the manner of William Penn, thousands of lives would have been saved. Had not the Pennsylvania claimants resorted to wrong and violence to dispossess the Connecticut people, the massacre at Wyoming might have been averted, the settlers at Cocheton and Paupack would not have been murdered or driven from their homes, and no battle would have been fought at the mouth of the Lackawaxen.

## CHAPTER III.

## WAYNE COUNTY.

WAYNE County was named in honor of Anthony Wayne, a major-general in the Revolutionary war, who was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1745, and died at Presque Isle, in 1796. In devotion to the cause of liberty, and in heroic, dashing exploits, he was second to no officer in that war. The Legislature of 1879 made an appropriation for the erection of a monument at Chester, Pa., commemorative of his great services to his country.

In point of population, Wayne county is by no means inconsiderable. There are in the sixty-seven counties in the State, about thirty in number that have each a less amount of population and taxables than Wayne.

Geologically considered, the whole county is of a secondary formation, excepting the alluvions along the streams, and is destitute of basalt, gypsum, mica, and limestone. No fossil remains of animals have been found. The rocks are generally a compound of sand and clay, with the exception of red shale, which is composed of fine grains of sand cemented by the oxide of iron. The rocks are mostly arranged in horizontal strata, whatever may be the contour of the

ground. The surface is diversified with many inequalities, but they are not of such extent or abruptness as to render much of it worthless. The general average elevation of the upland is estimated at 1,400 feet above tide water, and parts of the Moosic mountain are 600 feet above the upland.

The southern extremity of that mountain is in Lackawanna county. In Canaan the county line crosses the mountain, thence running westward of it, leaving Ararat and Sugar Loaf in Wayne. On and about this mountain are quartz rocks of intense hardness from which the first millers in the county fashioned their mill-stones. The glass-factories obtain from the same source, the stone of which they make the pots in which the glass is melted. The hill-sides along the various streams, sometimes steep and precipitous, have the greatest part of the rocky, stony, uncultivable land. The soil is an admixture of clay and sand, which, in its primitive state, was covered with a leafy mould. The main streams in the southern part are the Paupack and Middle creek, with their branches; in the middle are the West branch and Dyberry, which, uniting at Honesdale, form the Lackawaxen; in the north is the Starrucca; and in the northern and eastern part, as tributaries of the Delaware river, are Shrawder's creek, Shehawken\*, Equinunk, Little Equinunk, Hollister's creek, Cash's creek, and Calkins' creek. These streams afford abundant water-power for the propulsion of mills and factories.

\*Among the oldest records the name "Shehawken" is thus written.

*CLIMATE.*

The elevation of the county above tide-water will account in part for the rigor of our winters. But that elevation insures a pure air and an assured immunity against the plague and Asiatic cholera. The extremes between the heat of our summers and the cold of our winters are very great, and appear to be increasing. The removal of our forests exposes the country to the cold winds in winter, thereby decreasing the temperature, while the exposure of the soil in summer to the direct rays of the sun increases the temperature. Sixty years ago, on account of the coolness and humidity of the summers, Indian corn was an uncertain crop; at the same time such was the mildness of the winters that the peach trees were not injured by the severity of the cold, and bore fruit from year to year. Now the thermometer in summer rises to ninety-six degrees, Fahrenheit, and, in the winter, falls to twenty degrees below zero. Some meteorologists entertain the theory that winters of extreme cold, and summers of intense heat have their appointed cycles. From some cause unknown, the winters of 1819, 1836, and 1843 were very cold and the summers of 1816 and 1836, short, cold, and frosty, while the summers of 1838 and 1845 were remarkable for long-continued heat.

*FORESTS.*

These in their primitive glory consisted of white, and yellow pine; hemlock; white, and red beech; hard maple, called also rock, or sugar-maple; white, or

red flowering maple ; white, and black ash ; poplar, or tulip-tree ; black cherry ; black, and yellow birch ; button-wood ; basswood, or linn ; white, and slippery elm ; hemlock spruce, and dwarf spruce ; pepperidge ; tamarack, or larch ; balsam fir ; white, black, and red oak ; chestnut ; butternut ; shagbark walnut ; hickory ; and many smaller trees and shrubs, viz : ironwood, fire cherry, aspen or quiver-leaf, mountain ash, juneberry, black maple or buckhorn, mountain and swamp dog-wood, water beech, green osier, sassafras, white dwarf maple, choke-cherry, yellow plum, tag alder, swamp apple, spotted alder, crooked alnus, prickly ash, bilberry, crab-apple tree, willow, bachelor tea, swamp whortleberry, hardhack, leather-wood, mountain and dwarf laurel, spice-bush, hazel-nut, poison sumac, tanners' sumac, pigeon bush, witch-hazel, dwarf juniper, hemlock bearing red berries, (a very rare tree,) and, perhaps, a few others.

The forests standing at the present time have little of the value of those that adorned the country a century ago. The lofty pines, which then lined the streams and crowned the hills, have been removed ; the hemlock, once considered a nuisance, having become valuable, is fast disappearing. It is a tree of very slow growth, and if the ground were now covered with a second growth, generations would pass away before the timber would be large enough to be valuable. Hemlocks, which were cut into ninety years ago, have only added a growth of four or five inches to their semi-diameters. An enormous one grew on the



north side of Middle creek, about a mile below Robinson's tannery. The grain, or growths of the wood, showed that it was one thousand years old when it died. It must have been a large tree, when Christopher Columbus discovered America, in 1492. The late Mrs. H. G. Otis, of Boston, who often came to Bethany, greatly admired the hemlock. She said she had seen all the noted evergreen trees of Europe, but that in fineness, delicacy, and compactness of foliage, coolness and neatness, the hemlock surpasses them all.

The poplar, which is a straight, tall tree, from two to three feet in diameter, was once quite common, especially in the lower part of the county, but the wood, which was light and easily removed, being valuable, was at an early day all sent to market. It was all used up forty years ago. White ash was once so abundant as to be split into rails, and was often used for fire-wood. It has been valuable for many years as the quantity is constantly decreasing. It is, however, a tree of rapid growth and may be saved and propagated.

The black cherry, now so valuable for cabinet-work, was once to be found on almost every hill, it often being three feet in diameter. Abraham J. Stryker told me, many years ago, that it was so abundant in Cherry Ridge that the first settlers split it into rails and stakes, used it for barn frames, and burnt some of it up. What now remains of that timber is costly and of poor quality. Where it is not shaded by other timber it grows very fast.



The basswood, found in every part of the county, has long been used for siding in lieu of pine. Large quantities of this lumber have been yearly sent to market. It is a beautiful tree and is growing scarce; but as its growth is very rapid, there is some hope that it will not all be destroyed.

The black birch is a heavy, substantial wood. It is being substituted for black cherry. Both the black and yellow birch make excellent fire-wood.

The chestnut was plentiful in Scott township and in Salem, and not scarce in other townships. In Salem, it was, on some ridges, the chief timber, and some of the trees were very large. The largest tree that I ever saw in Wayne county was a chestnut-tree standing on the old road between Jonestown and Cherry Ridge. It was, I think, larger than the big elm in Damascus. They were both unusually large. It was rare sport to gather chestnuts in those old forests. There were enough of them for the boys, bears, raccoons, and squirrels. Those chestnut-trees were all cut down, split into rails, or stakes, or burnt up. But few, if any, of them were ever sent to market. About the same fate befell that which grew in the upper part of the county. Being of sudden growth the tree may survive.

The beech is the most abundant tree in our forests, and will probably continue to be, so long as we shall have any forests. It is the only tree that the lightning seems to respect. Is there not a ligneous acid in the tree which repels the electric fluid? The wood is valuable for many purposes. The white beech

when standing alone assumes a pyramidal form of exceeding beauty. About the Red school-house in Dyberry, a mile east of Bethany, are some of the loveliest specimens of the beauty and symmetry of the isolated white beech.

The elm, grand and majestic, is a tree which is likely to continue in existence as its wood is not so valuable as to invite its destruction. Long may it wave!

The hemlock spruce, sometimes called double spruce, is found only in the south-western part of the county. It grows to the height of the white pine, is equally straight, and often attains a size of two and a half feet in diameter. It is found chiefly along the head-waters of the Lehigh and Tobyhanna. The timber was for many years the common plunder of the shingle-makers, who found a ready market for their shingles in Northampton county. The timber is free and easy to work, and since the construction of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad, the timber has advanced in value, and large quantities of it are yearly prepared for market, at the mills of Dodge & Co., at Tobyhanna. Like the hemlock, it is a slow-growing tree, and will not be reproduced for a century.

The white oak and other varieties of the oak were found principally about Moosic mountain and Palmyra and Paupack townships. The timber, never very abundant, has been used up in the county. Could the fires be kept out of the woods, some of it might be reproduced and preserved.

The shagbark hickory was and is found only in iso-

lated places, generally upon hills, as upon Hickory hill in Lebanon, McCollam's hill in Damascus, and Collin's hill in Cherry Ridge. It was found, also, upon the alluvial soil of the Paupack, above Wilsonville, where many of the trees grew to be two and a half feet in diameter. Whether they have all been taken off, I do not know. The nut in size and flavor is exceeded only by the English walnut.

The butternut is found along the hill-sides of all the large streams of the county, seeming fitted to the deep, strong, stony land in such places. But it will grow almost anywhere remote from streams. It is found at the foot of Hickory hill in Lebanon, several miles from the Delaware river, whence those useful tree-planters, the squirrels, carried the butternuts, it is supposed. If the nuts are planted soon after they fall, by covering them with soil and leaves, they grow with a rapidity attributed to Jonah's gourd, and if cut down will sprout up again. The wood is valuable for ornamental purposes. The tree seems likely to escape extinction. The Lombardy poplar, mulberry, locust, horse-chestnut, and black-walnut have not been named, because they are not considered indigenous to this part of our country.

The sugar-maple. This tree is found in most of the Northern States, and is one of the marvels of the American forests. The extraordinary neatness of its appearance, and the beauty of its foliage, which in summer is of the liveliest green, and in autumn of a glow-

ing crimson, has led to its selection as a beautiful ornament in our yards and avenues. It will grow upon almost any soil, and is easily transplanted. When used for fuel, its wood almost equals the solid hickory. The tree has been destroyed with a reckless prodigality and a thoughtless disregard of its value. The consideration, however, that the tree yields a sugar which is delicious to the tastes of the young and the old, the manufacture of which may be made profitable, is likely to lead to its future preservation. In some parts of the county, especially in Mount Pleasant, the farmers are wisely saving the second growth of maples for sugar-orchards. On almost every hilly farm is some rocky spot, unfit for the plow, which might be planted with maples. In the Eastern States the farmers set maples on both sides of the highways, from which trees some of them make all the sugar they need. They also furnish the traveler with cooling shade and add to the farmer's prospective store of fuel. The day will come when the highways of Wayne county will, in like manner, be embellished with maples, to the profit and comfort of the farmers. In ordinary seasons, four pounds of sugar can be made from a tree of medium size. The sap of second-growth trees produces more sugar than that from trees found in old forests. The seed of the sugar-maple ripens and falls in October. There are varieties of this tree called "birds'-eye" and "curled" maple, the wood of which, fifty years ago, was valuable and much sought after by cabinet-makers. It commanded a high price in England. But the

.

caprice of taste is such that its value has greatly depreciated.

The red flowering maple is a beautiful tree. It blossoms in the latter part of April. The blossoms are of a beautiful red and unfold more than a fortnight before the leaves. The tree is called soft maple and the grain is sometimes curled like the sugar-maple. Sugar is made from the sap of the tree as white as that made from the other maple, if the bark of the tree is not boiled with the sap. The tree grows luxuriantly in rich, moist land, the bark is smooth, the body straight, and the foliage of a light green; many consider it more graceful than the hard-maple. The wood is used for a variety of purposes in making domestic wooden ware and agricultural implements. The utility and beauty of the tree should insure its cultivation and preservation.

The amount of money received in Wayne county during the past eighty years for all kinds of lumber sent to market and for hemlock bark sold to our tanneries, cannot be estimated, but, if it could be, the amount would astonish us. Probably the wants of the people were such that they were justified in cutting down our most valuable trees, to obtain what they could from them. But it appeared to us that some description of our native forests would be appropriate, lest some of our noblest trees, once the glory of our hills and streams, should be forever forgotten.

## CHAPTER IV.

*QUADRUPEDS—THE BEAR.*

MANY of the kinds of wild beasts which lived in the original forests of Wayne county, have become extinct. The bear, wolf, panther, elk, beaver, and marten, have entirely disappeared. The bear lived a solitary, quiet life in forests and deserts, subsisting on fruits, chestnuts, beech-nuts, and roots, and, although not carnivorous, would, when incited by hunger, attack and devour small animals. Like the Rebels, they liked to be let alone; but, forced into a conflict, they fought desperately. Owing to the hardness of their skulls, thickness of hide, and tenacity of life, they were hard to kill. When shot down from trees, or caught in traps, hunters, sometimes, by going too near them, paid dearly for their rashness, barely escaping with their lives.

Asa Stanton, of Waymart, says his father, Col. Asa Stanton, once caught in a trap a bear which broke the chain, and, there being a tracking snow, his father followed the trail over the mountain, down to about Archbald, where he overtook the fugitive. A large dog that he had along, pitched in for a fight, but soon got the worst of it. Stanton's gun was wet; so, to relieve his dog, he went at the bear with his knife.



Bruin caught Stanton by the leg, above the knee, and tore it so that he bled very profusely. But the dog, annoying the beast, made him quit his hold of his master, who, cleaning and reloading his gun, shot the monster dead. Stanton, weak and faint, was found by a hunter, who went with him to his home. From the wound received, he was lame the rest of his life.

Seth Yale, Esq., shot and wounded a young bear at the head of the Upper Wood's pond, in Lebanon. The old dam came to the rescue, and, with open mouth, advanced upon the Esquire, who struck at her with a hatchet. She knocked the hatchet from the handle. He ran the handle into her mouth, but she managed to seize him by the arm, and, with her iron jaws, almost crushed it. The Esquire luckily had a faithful dog along, which, annoying the bear in the rear, made her release her hold upon the Esquire and turn upon the dog, which was too cunning to let her get hold of him. Yale picked up his gun, retreated a few rods, reloaded it, shot and mortally wounded the bear, and then with his dog went for his home, which he reached with difficulty, being weak and faint from the loss of blood. Had it not been for the sagacity of the dog, it was the opinion of the Esquire that the bear would have overcome them both.

The bear is a hibernating animal. At the beginning of the winter, when very fat, he retires to some hollow tree, and sleeps through the heart of the winter. The Indians seldom attacked the bear, and freely admitted that bruin was too much for them. But

the whites killed them for their skins, and often smoked and ate the flesh. Hilkiah Willis and my father killed one, the meat of which weighed about five hundred pounds. The skin was glossy black, and they sold it for twelve dollars. It would now be worth forty dollars, at least. The bears in the summer months had their wallowing places, near which they were in the habit of standing upon their hind legs, and marking, or registering, their utmost height by biting the bark on some chosen tree. The bear may be said to be extinct in Wayne county.

#### *THE GRAY WOLF.*

The common gray wolf, originally found in all the Northern States, traversed every hill, and howled in every swamp. Being wholly carnivorous, he killed and devoured every animal that he could overpower. The first settlers found it absolutely necessary to keep sheep to supply them with wool, from which, by hand labor, they manufactured their winter-clothing. The wolves hunted the deer in packs, but the deer, when not impeded by snows, often ran to the rivers or ponds and escaped. But sheep and young cattle could not thus escape, and if not watched by day and securely folded by night, were sure to fall a prey to the wolves. It was said by the old farmers that with all their watchfulness, they lost yearly one-eighth of their sheep by wild beasts. A law was passed the 10th of March, 1806, requiring the county to pay to the person producing the scalp of a full-grown wolf or pan-

ther, eight dollars, and for the scalp of a young whelp or cub of the same, four dollars; another act was passed the 16th of March, 1819, raising the bounty on a full-grown wolf or panther to twelve dollars, and on a whelp or cub of the same, four dollars.

The farmers and hunters, encouraged by the bounty laws, made constant war upon their enemies. But the wolves were cunning and suspicious, and were not often caught in traps. Esquire Spangenberg and Charles Kimble walked one down in two days and killed him; and Alva W. Norton, Esq., with a companion, pursued and walked down two Canadian black wolves and shot them, but these were exceptional cases. Old hunters used to say that wolves, having made a descent upon a flock of sheep and satiated their hunger, at once put off upon a long tramp, as experience and instinct taught them that they were not safe to remain long near the scene of their depredations. Pursuit was generally unavailing. After many years they were all exterminated. Phineas Teeple, a famous hunter in Manchester, probably killed the last one heard of in the county.

### THE PANTHER.

The panthers, though less numerous than the wolves, were more to be dreaded because they could climb over any fence that could be built. They often sprang from their covert lairs and caught sheep in the daytime. I once saw one spring from a thicket and kill a sheep in the public road near the place where Geo.

Foote afterwards built a house. A neighbor came along and frightened the beast away before he had finished his meal. The carcass of the sheep was taken for bait, a trap was set in a spring near by, and the panther caught. About the year 1809, Joseph Woodbridge, Esq., of Salem, bought eleven choice sheep. He kept them in a lot near his house, and built a high fence around a pen, in which to keep them during the nights. He came to my father's one morning greatly excited, saying that some animal had been in his pen and killed the most of his sheep, and sucked the blood from their throats. The finding was that the killing had been done by a panther, and the sentence, "immediate death." A large mastiff dog soon treed the murderer, and my father shot at him with a musket. The monster fell down the tree wounded and fought desperately and almost killed the dog, but he was finally overcome. Several hunters said it was the largest panther they had ever seen or heard of. Its claws were sent to Connecticut to show the Yankees what kind of monsters the settlers had to contend with in the beech woods. Not being a roving animal, the panther was much sooner destroyed than the wolf. If there is one left in the county, he must live in the most desolate places. It is almost safe to say that the panther has in these parts become extinct.

The marvelous stories sometimes told about bears, wolves, and panthers, without provocation aggressively attacking men, women, or children, should be received

with many grains of allowance. That fear of man, seemingly impressed on the brute creation by a Higher Power, restrains them from committing any such violence.

### THE DEER.

These most useful of all the wild animals were once the most numerous. They were shy and retiring, delicate in form, fleet as the race-horse, with sight and hearing intensely acute. They were called red in the summer and gray in the winter. Their skins were valuable only when in the red coat. Throughout the whole species the males have horns which are shed and renewed yearly, increasing in size and the number of their branches, at each renewal, until a certain period. Their first antlers appear in their second year and are straight, small, and simple, and are shed in the succeeding winter. Though the Indians were dependent chiefly upon the flesh of the deer for food, and on their skins for raiment, they were careful not to kill them wantonly or when they were with young; consequently when the whites came into the county, they found the deer bounding over every hill or grazing in every grassy valley. They were as necessary to the subsistence of the whites as they had been to the Indians. Their flesh was not eaten when killed in the winter season, unless necessity compelled its use, for the animal in hard winters fed upon the laurel which imparted a poisonous principle to the meat. In view of this fact and to prevent a wanton destruction of the deer, an act was passed in 1760, making any person



liable to the payment of a fine of three pounds, who should kill or destroy any deer between the first day of January and the first day of August in each year, and the law was generally respected. Almost all the early settlers kept guns, many of them muskets of the old "Queen Anne's Arms," as they were called, which being loaded with buck-shot when discharged were dangerous at both ends. All guns, muskets, and rifles had flint-locks until about fifty years ago, when they were superseded by percussion powder and caps. Hunting was followed, in order to procure necessary food. Some few men made it profitable, or pursued it from an acquired passion for dangerous adventures. Some persons are doubtful whether white deer were ever found among our common fallow deer, but it is a fact. About fifty-five years ago a hunter in Sterling township, sold the skin of a white deer to William T. Noble, a merchant at Noble Hill. As the animal was a very large one, Mr. Noble regretted that he could not have had it as it was before it was skinned, so that it might have been stuffed and preserved, as it was a male and had huge antlers. The flesh of the deer, called venison, in the fall months was delicious. It was often dried or smoked without being salted, and called fresh junk. The skins were worth from fifty cents to one dollar. Deer often went in flocks of twenty or thirty in number. After rifles came into use, about 1810, the number of deer began to fail. For forty years they were hunted, trapped, and chased to ponds by dogs, where they were assaulted and killed by the hunters who



overtook them with canoes. From year to year declining in numbers, they have become so scarce that a hunter might rove a month without finding one. If not now extinct in this county, they surely will be in a few years.

### THE ELK.

This noble animal, considerably larger than the common deer, which otherwise they very much resemble, never was very numerous; still in early days they were found in some parts, especially in Canaan and Clinton, by reason of which a large tract of land in those townships containing 11,526 acres was named "Elk Forest." It is said that the elk sometimes attained the height of five feet, and that they did not attain their full growth until they were twelve years old. When full-grown their antlers are very large and spreading. Charles Stanton killed one in Canaan, the horns of which weighed twenty-five pounds and their length and spread was each four feet. Asa Stanton now has the horns, which are distinguished for the broad palmation of the antlers. By nature the elk is shy and timorous and scuds away at the sight of man. When brought to bay or standing in defense, however, like all the deer kind, he is a dangerous antagonist. His weapons are his horns and hoofs, and he strikes so forcibly with his feet that he can kill a wolf or dog with a single blow. It is then that the hair on his neck bristles up like the mane of a lion, which gives him a wild and formidable appearance. In winter he lives by browsing upon the laurel and small boughs of trees, and

in the summer upon the wild grass in the swamps. The usual pace of the elk is a high, shambling trot, but when frightened he makes wondrous leaps and goes with a tremendous gallop. In passing through thick woods he carries his horns horizontally or thrown back, to keep them from being entangled in the branches. He is an excellent swimmer, and in summer resorts to the lakes and ponds and stands in the water, to escape from the bites of the flies and mosquitoes. Asa Stanton, of Waymart, says that his father had seen twenty or more at one time standing in the Elk pond. What became of all the elk is not known. Probably they retired to the westward at the advance of the whites. Hunters did not boast of killing many of them. The meat of the animal is delicious, and the skin very valuable. The elk is easily domesticated. It was the pride and glory of the hunter to kill them. The county of Elk was erected in 1843, at which time there were some found in the great forests, but they were soon all destroyed. Probably there are not ten men living in Wayne county who ever saw one in our forests. The last one heard of was killed fifty years ago.

#### THE BEAVER.

This animal challenged the Indian's veneration and the white man's admiration. They were found along most of the main streams, and especially along the Wallenpaupack, the Lackawaxen, and the head-waters of the Lehigh. Like the elephant they were half-reasoning animals, lived together in societies, and tenanted

the ponds, rivers, and creeks. Where the creeks were not of sufficient depth, they built dams, to deepen the water beyond the power of frost. Asa Stanton, who understood them well, says: "They built houses of willows, birch, and poplars, their aim seeming to be to have a dry place to sleep, lie, and, perhaps, eat in. Sometimes the houses had several compartments which had no communication with each other except by water, and when finished had a dome-like appearance." In building dams, or houses, they carry stones and mud under the throat, by the aid of their fore-paws. Their trowel-shaped tails are used as rudders and propellers and not, as has been supposed, for the carrying of mud and for use as a trowel. They generally work in the night. Though they are classified with the Rodentia, or squirrels, yet their teeth are different; for such is the strength and sharpness of their teeth that they can lop off a bush as thick as a cane at one bite, and do it as smoothly as if cut with a knife. I have seen trees that had been gnawed down by them, six inches or more in diameter. It attains its full growth at, or before, its third year. It produces from two to six at a birth. The length of its head and body is about forty inches, and its tail one foot. They live upon the bark of the willow, birch, shaking asp, and other trees which they gnaw down, drag into the water, and, for winter use, cover up in the water below the reach of frost. The Indians attached great value to the skin of the beaver, and they had occasion to exercise all their sagacity to capture them; the whites,

also, duly appreciated the fur of the animal, from which hats of great value were manufactured. The guns and traps of the white men finally effected their extinction, and tradition has it that near the depot of the Erie railroad below Honesdale, was killed the last beaver ever seen in Wayne county. The last one that I ever saw, was caught in a trap by Edmund Nicholson, of Salem.

#### *THE MARTEN.*

This animal, generally called Pennant's marten, though never very abundant, was found in Wayne. They were carnivorous and belonged to the weasel tribe, living upon squirrels, mice, and birds. Their length was about thirty inches, and the tail about seventeen inches. The fur was short on the head, but increased in length towards the tail.

#### *THE RACCOON.*

This animal is to be found about farms in the vicinity of forests. The body is about fifteen inches in length, the head about five inches, and the tail eight or ten inches, the latter being ornamented with several whitish rings. The color of the back is a dark gray. The blacker the fur, the more valuable is the skin. The late Franklin Barnes in his time dressed and manufactured the skins into beautiful and valuable gloves. They are hibernating animals, that is, they burrow in the winter and lie in a torpid state, sometimes coming out during a thaw. They go in very fat and come out very lean. They prey upon small animals, birds, in-

sects, and eggs, adding fruits and succulent vegetables to their diet, and especially ravaging the farmer's corn-fields. There is no difficulty in taming a raccoon, but they become too mischievous to be endured. The fur was once extensively used in the manufacture of hats.

### *THE WOODCHUCK,*

Called also the Maryland marmot, is too well known to need much description. He is a hibernating animal and lives upon clover, grass, and vegetables. When tamed he is harmless and fond of caresses. In the month of November, he goes into winter quarters, blocks up his door, and lies torpid, without eating, until spring. When he comes out, the severity of winter is past. He is of a grayish-brown color. Occasionally one may be found that is intensely black. The teeth of this animal show that he belongs to the Rodentia, or squirrel tribe.

### *THE HEDGEHOG.*

It is known by naturalists as the Urson, or Canadian porcupine, but it is altogether different from the European, or African porcupine. The hedgehog has but one kind of spines or quills, which are thickly set over all the superior parts of its body and covered by a coarse, long hair that almost conceals the quills, which are of different lengths, the longest not being over two and a half inches. These, however, form a coat of armor which protects the animal against every enemy but man. When attacked they roll themselves

up into a ball, and woe be to the animal that seizes them then. The hedgehog lives upon mice and frogs and upon vegetables and the bark of trees, and hibernates among rocks and in caves. It has been tamed and kept in a cage, but they cannot be honestly recommended as suitable pets for children. The Indians highly prized the animal both for its flesh and quills; with the latter they ornamented their pipes, moccasins, and dresses.

### THE SKUNK.

This animal is almost black, with white stripes. It generally lives near a rocky forest, having its den in an excavation in the ground or under rocks, where it lies dormant most of the winter. It is a pest, as it makes nocturnal visits to the poultry-yard, eats the eggs of geese, ducks, and hens, and destroys their broods. From a sack it discharges a most fetid and disgusting fluid secretion, one drop of which is sufficient to make a garment unbearable for years. Notwithstanding all this it was the opinion of Dr. Budd, a noted physician of New Jersey, that the musk of the skunk will yet be recognized as the most effective remedy in *materia medica*, for the cure of phthisis or any cognate disease of the respiratory organs.

### THE OTTER.

This animal, in consequence of its amphibious nature, is nearly allied to the beaver, mink, and musk-rat. It is about five feet in length, including the tail, which is eighteen inches. The chin and throat are dusky



white; the rest of the body is a lustrous brown. The fur is valuable, so much so that the keeping and breeding of the otter, for the sake of their skins, has been made profitable. More than fifty years ago Miss Polly Wright, a daughter of Nathan Wright, had a tame otter. (The Wright family were noted for their skill in taming animals.) I saw the animal several times at the house of Egbert Woodbridge, where Miss Wright lived. This fellow went where he pleased, and caught his own food. He would go to the Paupack, a half mile distant, at all times of the year, and often bring home a fine trout, take it to a large spring near the house, play with it as a cat does with a mouse, and devour it when he had finished his gambols. No one could coax a fish away from him, although he was as playful and harmless as a kitten. His smooth, glossy skin was very beautiful. He had a winding hole under the house where he would lie, and where he seemed to take a roguish delight in biting the nose of every dog that attempted to interview him. After living several years in a state of domestication, he went away one summer and never returned.

#### THE MUSK-RAT.

Old hunters used to call this animal a "musquash." The head and body measure about fifteen inches; the tail nine inches. The fur is dark umber brown, changing into a brownish yellow on the under part of the body. In summer its food consists of roots, tender shoots, and leaves of aquatic plants, and, in the win-

ter, of fresh-water clams. It is nocturnal and not often seen in the day-time, swims and dives well, and can remain a long time under water without breathing. It yearly builds a winter habitation out of mud and long grass, and lives about small, grassy ponds, muddy, slow streams, or swamps. Many of the skins are yearly exported.

### THE MINK

In its habits and appearance resembles the otter, being much smaller, however, as it is only about twenty inches in length. It lives about bog meadows, ponds, or sluggish streams, and feeds on frogs, fish, and clams, and will kill poultry in the winter if it can get at them. Its depredations are all nocturnal. Sixty years ago the skin of a mink was worth only a York shilling. A few years ago it was worth several dollars, but since that time their value has greatly depreciated.

### THE WEASEL.

This animal with all its varieties is classified with the marten. They are cunning, silent, and cautious, and no animal exceeds them in agility. They can climb trees and follow the rat through all his windings; having seized their victim, they never relax their hold, but, fixing upon the back of the head, drive their teeth through the skull. They hunt day and night and are accused of killing poultry and destroying their eggs. There are several varieties. The skin of the most common kind is brown on the back, and white

on the belly and throat. The white kind is called the ermine weasel. The movements of all the varieties are singularly graceful.

### SQUIRRELS.

The black squirrel, never very abundant, is yet to be found in the vicinity of chestnut forests. In the winter its skin is of a fine, glossy black. In some years numbers of them are seen in the woods; at other times they cannot be found. They are not as large as they appear to be; their skins are of little or no value, and they are killed to gratify a morbid propensity to shed blood. The gray squirrels are larger and more numerous than the black kind, and remarkable for their beauty and activity. Like other squirrels it feeds upon all the nuts found in the woods and lays up a store of them for winter. It is easily tamed and is then cunning, playful, and mischievous. The common red squirrel is one of the boldest, most nimble, and thievish of all the rodents. He often lives in a hollow tree, and when he has a litter of young squirrels on hand, he will run up and down his tree, and, with a rattling chatter, scold and threaten any creature that approaches his home; for this cause he has been called a chickaree. He does not appear to dig up the planted corn, but steals and carries it away in the fall. The Indians called these squirrels tree-planters. A solitary chestnut, hickory, or butternut tree is found a mile away from any of its kind. The Indians believed that the seed of such isolated trees was

carried and planted by the red squirrel. It may be that the animal is impelled by the impulsive power of instinct to plant trees for the future support of its race. This squirrel overmasters all the others, driving them from their holes and consuming their hoarded stores. When pursued it makes long leaps from tree to tree. Its tail is long and adds much to the beauty of this interesting, sylvan rover. When driven by hunger, it will live on the bark of trees. Flying-squirrels are scarce. The skin of their sides is extended from the fore to the hind legs, the expansion of which forms a sort of sail that enables them to descend from one tree to another. They build their nests in hollow trees, and are the smallest of all the squirrels. The upper parts are ash color and the under parts white. Their skins are soft and silken, eyes large, black, and prominent. The ground-squirrel, or chipmunk, is the most abundant of all squirrels; it lives in hollow trees or in holes in the ground, digs up corn in the spring, and steals it from the ear in the fall. This is the laboring squirrel, ever busy and active; he hoards up abundance of nuts and grain which other squirrels steal from him, whenever they can get at his garnered treasures. It is the way of the world; the laboring class are subject to have their acquisitions taken from them by the crafty and improvident.

#### *THE WILD CAT.*

There are several varieties of this animal, one of which resembles the Canadian lynx, and among our

hunters is called a catamount. It is larger than the wild cat and has longer ears and a shorter tail. The whole tribe are carnivorous, living upon squirrels and mice. They are cowardly in disposition, but, when forced into a fight, defend themselves with bloody desperation.

## THE FOX.

This animal, noted in fable and in song and known in all the northern parts of Europe and Asia, as well as in all the northern portions of the American Continent, consists of many varieties, all of which are celebrated for cunning and rapacity. The variety most common in Northern Pennsylvania is the red fox. Its fur is long, fine, and brilliant. It is a great thief, troublesome to poultry keepers, and does not scruple to devour small lambs, if they are found in its way. They are caught in traps and hunted by hounds and men, yet there are some of them still left. There is another kind called the gray fox, whose fur is not of much value. The most rare and valuable variety is the black, or silver fox. This variety is sometimes found of a rich, deep, lustrous black, the end of the tail alone being white; in general, however, the fur has a silver hue, the end of each of the long hairs being white, and presenting a beautiful appearance. The hunters no sooner find out the haunts of one of this scarce variety than they use every art to catch him, as the fur fetches six times the price of any other kind.

*THE HARE.*

This is one of the most innocent and defenseless of all animals, and its only chance to escape from its enemies is by concealment or flight. It is remarkably swift, and when pursued is capable of making most astonishing leaps. It lives on the bark and buds of trees, in the winter, and upon tender herbage, in the summer, seeking its food in the night. From December to May this animal is white, excepting the reddish-brown of the ears. During the rest of the year the upper parts of the body are of a lead color. This hare has one peculiarity that has escaped the notice of zoologists. In the night, after some mild day in early spring, a strange sound is often heard in the woods, resembling the filing of a saw, which sound, it is generally believed, is made by a bird, which, consequently, has been named "saw-filer." Now this strange sound is not made by a bird, but by the male and female hare. This I know to be a fact, having stood, on a bright moonlight night, within two rods of the animal when the sound was made. Samuel Quick, of Blooming Grove, assured me that he had tamed the hare, and knew that they made such sounds.

*THE RABBIT.*

This animal closely resembles the hare in all its principal characteristics, size only excepted. It may, however, be at once recognized by the comparative shortness of the head and ears, as well as of the hinder limbs, and the absence of a reddish-brown tip on the



ears, and by the brown color of the upper surface of the tail. In habits it is different from the hare. Its flesh, instead of being dark and highly-flavored, is white, and, though delicate, is said to be insipid, especially that of the tame breed. The animal is decidedly gregarious, and makes extensive burrows, in which it dwells and rears its young. When alarmed it takes to its burrow and disappears as by magic. They produce three or four litters annually. The young, when first produced, are blind, naked, and helpless. The female forms a separate burrow, at the bottom of which she makes a bed of dried grass, lining it with fur. There she deposits her young, carefully covering them over every time she leaves them. It is not until the tenth or twelfth day that the young are able to see. The rabbit is of a fulvous gray, and does not turn white.

## CHAPTER V.

*BIRDS.*

NO part of animated nature is enlivened with anything more interesting than birds. Their great diversity of forms, habits, and instincts; their plumage always attractive, often gorgeous and rich with varied colors; their singular endowments by which they are enabled to navigate the air; their ingenuity displayed in the construction of their nests; their songs and chants,—all combine to throw a halo of enchantment around them, which will ever find place in our memories.

Thomas Jefferson, in his “Notes on Virginia,” upon many subjects is full and exhaustive; but when he comes to write about the birds, he merely gives us a catalogue of their Latin and English names, without any description of their plumage and peculiarities. This neglect his readers very much regret, when reflecting upon the descriptive ability of the noted author. Although destitute of the descriptive powers of that eminent writer, we shall attempt to give a general description, imperfect though it may be, of some of the birds which have frequented, or, which do yet frequent, the fields and forests of Wayne county.

Birds are either carnivorous, insectivorous, granivorous, or omnivorous, and their digestive organs are

modified accordingly. Of the first kind are the eagle, hawk, kingfisher, owl, heron, and loon.

### *THE EAGLE.*

That the eagle has been seen and killed in Wayne county may be a fact; but that it has ever made its aerie in our hills and mountains is questionable, as it ever builds its nest upon precipitous cliffs, higher than any that exist in the county.

### *THE HAWK.*

The great hen-hawk is well known to all farmers, as they are subject to have their domestic fowls destroyed by him. When he can find no other food he catches the garter-snake and sails about with it at a great height, sometimes letting the reptile fall, as if disgusted with his prey. His sight is intensely acute; he spares no bird that he can catch, and is the terror of all the smaller tenants of the air, excepting the king-bird and the purple martin, who drive him from the vicinity of their nests. The pigeon-hawk in habits is like the larger kind.

### *THE BELTED KINGFISHER*

Is found along the Delaware and other large streams. He has a loud, rattling voice. His sight is remarkably acute. From a tree near his frequented stream he will descend like a dart, seize upon a fish, carry it to his tree, and devour it, or convey it to his young. This bird sometimes lives in an excavation in some sand bank

where its nest is made, to which it returns year after year.

### THE OWL.

This bird, once very numerous, was found in all the dark solitudes of the deep woods, and in the night made such sounds as seemed scarcely to belong to this world. Attracted by the dazzling fire-light of the hunter, he would, from some near tree, utter a sudden and frightful "waugh-O, waugh-O," sufficiently loud to alarm an army of men. In the same manner he startled the belated traveler of the night. The Indian must have learned his terrific war-whoop from the owl. By way of variety, the wretch had other nocturnal solos, which were like the screeches of a mortal in intolerable agony. Dr. Richardson, an English traveler, tells of the winter night of agony endured by a party of Scotch Highlanders who had encamped in the dark recesses of an American forest, and fed their fire with a part of an Indian tomb which had been placed in a secluded spot. The startling notes of the great owl broke on their ears, and they at once concluded that a voice so unearthly, must be the moaning of the spirit of the departed, whose repose they supposed they had disturbed. The Indians dreaded the boding hoots of the owl and forbade the mockery of his ominous, dismal, and almost supernatural cries. He is the symbol of gloom, solitude, and melancholy. He lives on all lesser birds and animals that he can surprise, and will destroy all poultry that he can reach. All his depredations are nocturnal. He builds a great nest in

some forked tree, lines it with grass and feathers, and raises three or four owlets at one brood. Occasionally one is heard in some large forest, but the most of them have been killed by hunters. There is a small kind called the screech-owl which is of habits like the one above described.

### THE HERON,

Frequently called the night-heron, is peculiarly aquatic, has legs, wings, and neck longer than his body, and sometimes attains the height of five feet. He is both migratory and gregarious. He is a great fisherman and seems satisfied with any kind of fish he can catch. He makes his nest of sticks upon the tallest trees and when disturbed emits a loud, piercing cry. Sometimes he is improperly called a crane, which bird lives near the seashore.

### THE LOON.

This bird, which is called the great diver, is scarcely noticed by any of our ornithologists. It is altogether aquatic and never seen upon land. Formerly it frequented our large ponds and was in the habit of passing from one pond to another. Five or six of them would make their passage together, flying very high and emitting a distressing cry resembling that of a person shivering with cold. It can swim fifty rods under water, and so intensely acute is its sight, that it can, by diving, dodge the ball of a flint-lock rifle. Its food is fish and frogs. Its nest is built of coarse grass on some bog about a pond. Its color is bluish on the

back and wings, while the breast is nearly white. It is smaller than a goose and has a swan-like neck. Its feet being webbed, its movements are very graceful in the water.

### *THE AMERICAN SHRIKE.*

This bird is occasionally found in the beech woods and in other parts of Pennsylvania. The beak is strong, decidedly toothed, and the upper mandible is curved and shuts over the under mandible, which is nearly straight. He feeds on grasshoppers, dragonflies, and small birds. He takes his prey like the fly-catchers, by darting suddenly upon it from some post of observation, and, after satisfying his hunger, impales his remaining victims on thorns. When his supply of game is abundant, he leaves his stores to dry up and decay. He is bold and fearless, daring even to attack the eagle or hawk in defense of his young. In size he exceeds the kingbird. His tail is long and black, edged with white. The wings are black, and there are stripes of black running backward from his eyes. The rest of his plumage is of a lead color, the breast being paler than the back.

### *THE CROW.*

This bird, watchful and cunning, is too well known to need much description. He is found everywhere and he understands his enemies just about as well as they do him. He incurs the curses of the farmer for pulling up his corn in the spring, and for feasting upon the ripened ears in the fall. Great flocks of them meet



together in the spring and autumn, and, at their conventions, seem to deliberate over their concerns with true legislative solemnities, intermingled with a liberal amount of parliamentary jabber and jaw. The character and plumage of the crow are both black, and it is an unsettled question among agriculturists whether he is a blessing or a curse,—whether he is more sinned against than sinning. It must be admitted that being omnivorous he destroys the larvae of many injurious insects and beetles.

#### THE WILD TURKEY.

These birds, never very numerous, were found in our original forests sixty or seventy years ago, and were shot by hunters or decoyed into pens made of poles and covered over on the top, a trail of wheat being strewn upon the ground into the pen. The turkey, with his head down followed the trail into the trap, and upon raising his head endeavored to escape through the spaces between the poles, not lowering his head to see the opening at which he entered. Many were caught in this way, and all in consequence of holding their heads too high. Finally upon the invasion of the forests by the ax of the white man, being of a shy and retiring nature, they left for the more undisturbed forests of western Pennsylvania. They are natives of America. Being easily domesticated they were introduced into Europe as early as 1525. The nature of the bird may be inferred from the domesticated kind, though it is claimed that the wild bird is much larger than the tame one, and that the flesh is of a more delicious flavor.

*RUFFLED GROUSE.*

This is the bird called a partridge, and is so hardy as to live in our woods through our long, dreary winters, when, at times, it burrows in the snow. The food of the grouse consists of seeds, berries, wild grapes, and the buds of various trees. Their nest is made upon the ground, and they often rear a brood of twelve or fifteen chicks from one incubation. Upon what the young are fed is unknown. The male is a noble looking bird, and while his mate is sitting, (and at other times,) he seeks out some secluded log, and, by the flapping of his wings, produces a very peculiar sound called "drumming." They are destroyed by hawks, owls, and foxes, but their most relentless foe is the hunter. The present law imposes a penalty of ten dollars upon any person who shall kill any ruffled grouse, between the first day of January and the first day of October in any year.

*THE QUAIL,*

Also called the Virginia partridge, is found throughout the Atlantic States. They live on grain and insects. In former times, when the farmers stacked out their hay and grain, they were quite numerous. The scarcity of food, combined with the severity of our winters, has made them very scarce. In some respects they resemble the ruffled grouse, in others they vary materially. The grouse roosts in trees, and is shy and untamable. The quail roosts or sits on the ground, and, if unmolested, will feed with domes-

tic fowls, and it is believed that they might be domesticated. Any person killing the quail between the first day of January and the fifteenth day of October, in any year, is by law subject to a penalty of ten dollars. Why not interdict the killing of them at any time?

When calling his mate the male has a peculiar whistle. By some he is imagined to articulate the words, "no more wet;" by others, the words, "ah! Bob White." What boy is there that has heard his whistle who did not try to imitate it?

"The school-boy wandering in the wood,  
To pull the flowers so gay,  
Starts, his curious voice to hear,  
And imitates his lay."

### THE WOODCOCK.

This bird resembles the English snipe, or woodcock, though it is less in size, and differently marked. In the day-time they keep in the woods and bushes, but, towards evening, seek wet and marshy ground, where they find their food. They seldom stir about until after sunset. It is then that this bird ascends spirally to a considerable height in the air, often uttering a quack, till, having attained his utmost height, he flies around in circles, making a gurgling sound, and in a few moments descends rapidly to the ground. If started up in the day-time, his flight at first is wabbling, then in a direct line, when he is shot by the sportsman.

*THE WILD DUCK.*

There are so many varieties of this bird that it is difficult to determine what is the name of the kind that is found in our rivers and ponds, and which sixty years ago were found in large flocks, in the Little Equinunk pond, from which circumstance it was called "Duck Harbor." It is one of the largest ponds in the county, and old hunters used to say that the ducks often resorted there in immense numbers. Being shy and wary, as soon as they were annoyed by the hunters, the most of them left for safer quarters. Their peculiarities are like those of the tame kind. The wood-duck, however, is, in some respects, unlike all others. It formerly lived along the Middle creek, and perhaps in other parts of the county; unlike other ducks, it builds its nest in hollow trees near the water, and if the young cannot reach the water with ease, the mother carries each one to it in her bill. Audubon called this kind the most beautiful duck in the world.

*THE THRUSH.*

The brown thrush, or brown thrasher, as it is called in New England, is the largest of all the numerous kinds of thrushes. His morning song is loud, cheerful, and full of variety. His notes are spontaneous, not imitative. His back and wings are brown and his breast whitish, mottled with dark spots. His tail is long and fan-shaped. He flies low from one thicket to another. This bird has become very scarce, and may have left the county altogether.

*THE ROBIN*

Is classified among the thrushes, and is often called "robin-red-breast." But our robin is larger than the English robin-red-breast, and is unlike it in habits and plumage. Our robin builds a nest of mud and lines it warmly, locating it in an orchard or in some tree near the habitation of man, its four or five eggs being of a pale blue. During the incubation of the female, and, at other times, the male, sitting upon some chosen tree, pours forth his loud and long-continued notes of "cheer-up, cheer-up, cheer-up," producing an enlivening effect upon the most dejected heart. It is one of our earliest birds, and is among the last that departs for warmer climes.

*THE WOOD-ROBIN*

Is a solitary bird of the thrush order, never leaving the woods, and but little is known of them. Their notes are short and mournful, but not often repeated. Their plumage is of a light snuff color. All the thrushes are chiefly insectivorous.

*THE CAT-BIRD*

Is also ranked among the thrushes. Their nests are built in low bushes, and, when holding their young, are ably defended against all intruders. Both sexes are of a uniform slate color. Upon coming near their nest, they emit a cry which resembles the mewing of a cat. The song of the male is loud, varied, and imitative.

*THE PIGEON.*

These, of all birds, are the most gregarious. They fly in flocks and build their nests near each other, many of them on the same tree, and thousands of them in the same forest. A tract of land called "The Pigeon Roost," in Berlin township, sixty years ago, was one of their favorite places of rendezvous. Then they overspread this region in immense flocks of thousands. They lived upon the beech-mast. Since that time they have steadily decreased in numbers, until they have almost ceased their annual visits. Perhaps the great wheat fields of the West have allured them thither. Their rapidity of flight and ability to remain unflaggingly upon the wing for many consecutive hours, is wonderful. Pigeons have been caught in Wayne county with undigested rice in their crops, which they must have eaten on the rice-fields of the South. "'Tis true, 'tis strange; but stranger 'tis, 'tis true." Once they were caught in nets by hundreds, but now they are not caught at all.

*THE WOODPECKER.*

There are many kinds of these birds, the largest of which is the "high-hole," so called from his habit of seeking a high tree with a dead top, in which he makes a hole for his nest. His food consists of insects and grubs, which he digs out of decayed timber. Like his whole tribe, he flies by alternate risings and fallings. He may be called the drummer among birds. In a still morning he beats a reveille upon some dead tree,



which can be heard far away for a mile or more; then he claps his head close to the tree and listens for the movement of any grub or insect that he may have disturbed. The red-headed woodpecker is a gay, frolicsome bird, living upon grubs, cherries, and green corn. Their nests are built in some hole made in dead trees. They are a match for any bird in a fight. There is a small woodpecker called a sap-sucker, which bores holes in apple-trees. The whole race is diminishing in numbers.

#### *THE BLUEBIRD.*

This bird is a favorite every-where. He is known to almost every child. His reappearance after his Southern pilgrimage is hailed as the herald of returning spring. "So early as the first of March," says Wilson, "if the weather be open, he usually makes his appearance about his old haunts, the barn, orchard, and fence posts. Storms and deep snows sometimes succeeding, he disappears for a time, but about the first of April is again seen, accompanied by his mate, visiting the box in the garden, or the hole in the old apple-tree, the cradle of some generations." The food of the bluebird is made up of insects, particularly large beetles, fruits, and seeds. Its song is short, but very cheerful, and is most frequently heard in the calm, pleasant days of spring.

#### *THE SWALLOW.*

As the bluebird is the harbinger of spring, the swallow is the harbinger of summer. The barn-swallow

comes in May and immediately commences the building of its nest in and about barns and sheds, which is made with mud and lined with fine grass, feathers, and hair. It is not unusual for twenty or thirty of them to build in and about the same barn; and every operation is carried on with great order. No appearance of discord is exhibited in this affectionate community. They have often two broods in a season, the female laying four eggs for each brood. The male cheers his mate with his sprightly twitter during her period of incubation. The activity of the male is unremitting. Almost constantly on the wing, he catches his prey in his flight, which consists wholly of winged insects. The flight of the barn-swallow is rapid, circuitous, and varied by the most intricate and zigzag evolutions. To show the kindly nature of the swallow, permit me to relate that I once knew two pair of swallows to commence their nests late in the season, in a place not fifty feet from my door. At first the nests increased slowly. One morning, hearing an uncommon amount of twittering, I found that they had got up a bee and that ten or a dozen were at work upon said nests which were quickly completed; a brood of young swallows was raised in each, in time to join the great convocation which took their departure in August for a Southern clime. Another variety of these birds is the chimney-swallow, which builds and breeds in chimneys. They fly very high in the air. Their wings being very narrow are kept in a constant flutter, and as they do not descend to the ground, they must

feed on flies and insects which are beyond the reach of our vision.

### *THE PURPLE MARTIN.*

This bird is a particular favorite wherever he makes his home. He is more likely, than the common swallow, to make his nest in a box; indeed something like a box is what he seeks to build in. At any rate the summer residence of this agreeable bird is always chosen near the habitations of man, who, be he black or white, civilized or savage, is generally his friend and protector. In habits, this noble bird closely resembles the swallow, excepting that the martin is valiant in fight. He is the terror and common enemy of crows, hawks, and eagles, uniting with the kingbird in attacking them. It is astonishing with what spirit and audacity, this bird sweeps around his enemy and inflicts painful blows with his poniard bill. He gives the kingbird a beating when he finds him in the vicinity of his premises. He is migratory and insectivorous.

### *THE KINGBIRD.*

This bird is also called the tyrant fly-catcher. These names have been given to him on account of his behavior in breeding time, and for the despotic authority he assumes over all other birds. His extreme attachment to his mate, nest, and young, makes him suspicious of every bird that comes near his chosen abode, so that he attacks every intruder without discrimination. Hawks, crows, and even the eagle dread an encounter with him. He generally comes off conqueror.

Upon his return from a successful combat, he mounts a tree near his nest and commences rejoicing with a shrill, rapid, and hilarious twittering, to assure his mate that she is safe under his protection. The purple martin is said to be, in a square fight, more than a match for him. The general color of the kingbird is a slaty ash, the throat and lower parts being white. He is migratory and insectivorous, and the orchard is his favorite resort.

### *THE WREN.*

This noisy, chattering, restless, quarrelsome little bird chooses his summer abode near some farm-house or barn, and is not particular as to the place where his nest shall be made, but, when once made, the place is sacred to him. He is a bold, saucy, and aggressive bird, being jealous of every bird that builds near him, and is accused of tearing to pieces the nests of the bluebird and barn-swallow. If his nest is built in a crevice, he lays down a long trail of little sticks at each end of his nest. These telegraphic sticks convey intelligence of the approach of an intruder. The song of this little chatterer is lively and agreeable. Children always admire the little, sociable wren. He destroys an immense number of flies and insects.

### *THE WHIP-POOR-WILL.*

This bird is seldom seen or heard in the beech or hemlock woods. They prefer high, dry lands, and frequent the Delaware and the open woods. They are noted for their staid and peculiar song, in which

they indulge during the calm and warm nights of June and July. This is the only bird that breaks the stillness of our summer nights, save the boding owl. They seem to articulate plainly the words by which they are called. Their color, in the upper part, is a dark brownish gray, streaked and slightly sprinkled with brownish black; cheeks of a brown red; quill feathers, dark brown, spotted in bars, with light brown; tail feathers, white at the tips, under parts, paler than the upper, and mottled. The female lays her eggs on the bare ground, and when they are hatched, she is extremely attentive to her young.

The night-hawk, though resembling the whip-poor-will, is a different bird. The latter is altogether nocturnal, while the night-hawk in cloudy weather is often abroad, in the day-time, chasing its insect prey, sometimes skimming over meadow and marsh, and making shrill, squeaking sounds as it dashes along. It lays its eggs on the ground. It is migratory and insectivorous.

#### THE COW-BIRD.

This bird, although larger than a cat-bird, somewhat resembles it. Many call it the cuckoo, although its notes are altogether unlike those of the English cuckoo, which distinctly pronounces its name. But the notes of the bird that we are describing may be represented by the words "cow, cow, cow," quickly repeated, consequently it is called cow-bird in every part of the country. Wilson calls this bird the yellow-billed cuckoo. Like the English cuckoo, this bird

deposits its eggs in the nests of other birds, which sometimes hatch and rear the alien impostors, to the great discomfort of their own brood. The naturalist, Le Vaillant, from evidence collected by him, became convinced that the female cow-bird carries the egg in her mouth from her own nest to that of another bird. Perhaps she has a surplus of them, for it is a fact that the cow-bird builds a simple, flat nest, composed of dry sticks and grass. They rear only one brood in a season. The young of the cow-bird have been found in the nests of the robin, blue-bird, and fly-catchers. The cooing of this bird is considered an indication of rain. The Pennsylvania Germans call it the rain-bird.

#### BLUE JAY.

This bird, clad in blue varied with purple and white, and barred on the wings and tail with black, when viewed without prejudice, is a beautiful tenant of the woods, and is distinguished as a kind of beau among the feathered tribes. He makes himself conspicuous by his loquacity, and the oddness of his tones and gestures. In early times, the jay gave notice by his screams and squalling to all the beasts that the hunter was approaching. We are glad to be excused from repeating the exact language that was sometimes used in imprecating vengeance upon this "blue devil," as the hunters called him. If the hunter turned upon him, away he went with a vehement outcry, flying off and screaming with all his might. "A stranger," says Wilson, "might readily mistake his notes for the re-



peated creakings of an ungreased wheelbarrow." The jay builds a large nest, lining it with fibrous roots. The eggs, five in number, are of a dull olive color. He is omnivorous, living on nuts and Indian corn, then on caterpillars, and then, at other times, he plunders the nests of small birds of their eggs and young. He is becoming scarce, and no one will mourn over his extinction.

### *THE MEADOW-LARK,*

Larger than the robin, is a shy, agreeable bird, that comes up from its Southern home and stays from two to three months and returns. Its back and wings are marbled with brown and gray, and its breast is light olive, sprinkled with brown spots. The nest is made in tall grass and is so well concealed that it is seldom found. Its notes are pleasant, but without variety. Farmers consider it harmless and insectivorous.

### *THE CEDAR-BIRD*

Is small and graceful with a soft, silken, dun-colored plumage. The feathers on the head are elevated into a beautiful crest of a bright, brownish gray. It is generally known as the cherry bird, and is sure to be on hand as soon as strawberries and cherries are ripe. It is a peculiarity of these birds to fly in close, compact flocks of twenty or thirty in a flock, and for all to light upon the same tree. Where the red cedar is found, these birds feed upon its berries. About the 10th of June they disperse over the country in pairs to breed,

and spread through the Middle and Western States. They utter nought but a lisping sound.

### *THE BALTIMORE ORIOLE.*

Fifty years ago this bird was scarcely seen or known in the beech-woods. In consequence of the increasing heat of our summers it is multiplying in numbers. It derives its name from the brilliant orange and black colors of the coat of arms of Lord Baltimore. In former times it was called the hang-bird from the hanging and pensile position of its nest. This beautiful creature arrives among us about the first of June, and departs early in August. In plumage it somewhat resembles the dark-winged tanager, and like it is very sensitive to cold. It exhibits wonderful ingenuity in constructing its long, pouch-like nest in the forked extremity of some high tree. To be justly admired, the nest must be seen. The position chosen by the oriole for its pensile nest is, no doubt, prompted by instinct as a means of security against squirrels, snakes, and other enemies. Besides insects it feeds on strawberries, cherries, and other fruits. Its notes are a clear, mellow, flute-like whistle repeated at short intervals in a plaintive tone, and are extremely musical. The late Mrs. H. G. Otis, some years ago, took to Boston an oriole's nest, which was constructed with magical skill, and sold it at a fair for five dollars. The nest was built in a high elm upon her premises in Bethany.

### *THE SNOW-BIRDS*

First appear about the twentieth of October in

flocks of twenty or thirty, flying about very leisurely and searching for food. When deep snows cover the ground, they collect about barns, stables, and even about the farm-houses, and become almost tame, gathering up crumbs and appearing lively and grateful. They retire northwards in April. Dr. Kane speaks of them as being very abundant in high latitudes, where they make their nests upon the ground. Their length is five inches, and their general color slate-gray, the lower part of the breast being nearly white. There is another larger bird, called the snow-bunting, which only appears in small flocks, in the depth of winter, commonly before a snow-storm. They frequent barnyards and hay-stacks in search of hay-seed. The color of these birds is of a yellowish gray. They probably come from and return to the Arctic regions. They are timorous, suspicious birds.

#### THE NUT-HATCH

Is found almost every-where in the Northern States, among the large trees, in thick forests, but is seldom known or called by its proper name. It is a small bird about five or six inches in length, with a white breast, the back and wings being rufous-brown and gray. It breeds in holes which it finds or makes in old trees, and lives upon beech-nuts, chestnuts, and hazel-nuts, which it can open with its strong pointed bill. Any man who has been much in the woods must have observed a bird that can run swiftly, head-foremost, down a tree. That bird was a nut-hatch.

He must have noticed that the same bird was in the habit of running in circles around a tree, searching in the seams of the bark for insects. Naturalists declare that this bird is of an untamable disposition and will not endure confinement. It has been known to batter up its bill in its attempts to escape from a cage, and after days of painful struggles, to die with exhaustion and vexation. There is a variety of this bird called creeper. Among them is a very small one called the phebe-bird, which will sometimes come and repeat its name from some tree near a dwelling-house.

There is another creeper, called "cocheek," which is seldom seen, but is sometimes heard in the woods, most frequently in June, repeating in a very high, loud key "cocheek, cocheek, cocheek," very rapidly for a dozen or more times, and the sounds can be heard eighty rods away. Some have supposed that the noise is made by a squirrel, but I know to the contrary from my own observation.

#### *THE RUBY-THROATED HUMMING-BIRD.*

This is the only species of the genus found in the original Thirteen States, though there are scores of different kinds in America. It is found only on this continent. It needs no lengthy description, as it cannot be mistaken for any other bird. It comes to the North only in the summer months. It is the smallest and one of the most brilliant of the feathered race. No bird excels its powers of flight. Its long and narrow

wings are admirably adapted for aerial progression. Its flight from flower to flower resembles that of a bee, but is much more rapid. It can suspend itself in one place for several seconds so steadily that its wings can scarcely be seen, while it thrusts its long bill into the flowers, to inhale their nectared sweets. When it alights, it prefers some small twig. The ground is never its resting place. It feeds not only upon the nectar of flowers but also on insects. In describing this bird, naturalists have exhausted all their skill. Buffon, the French ornithologist, obtained these birds at great expense and domesticated them, and his description of them is inimitable.

#### THE SONG-SPARROW.

This bird is a representative of the song finches of the Northern States. It is the first singing bird in the spring, and is heard through the summer and autumn. It will sit upon the branches of a small tree and, perhaps, for a whole hour, repeat its short and enlivening notes. It builds its nest on the ground, in general, but, sometimes, strange to say, in trees five or six feet from the ground. Its eggs are of a cream-color, speckled with brown. The male and female are nearly alike in color. The upper part of the head is of an iron-rust hue, mixed with dark-brown; back gray, neck and breast spotted with brown, under parts white, tinged with gray. There are other familiar kinds of finches as the field, tree, white-throated, and chipping-sparrow. The latter is a very small bird, which keeps about the



kitchen yard and tamely comes near the door-steps for grain or scattered crumbs. It builds its nest by the side of a stone, year after year, if not molested. It picks out the downy seed of the thistle, and destroys many worms, especially the cabbage-worm. Its notes are short but agreeable. The English sparrows which have been recently naturalized, were imported into New York and Philadelphia to destroy the worms and caterpillars that were destroying the foliage of the decorative trees in their public parks. They effected what they were expected to do. These birds have increased wonderfully and spread into all our large cities and towns, and, though our climate is too cold for them, yet they contrive to live, for they are bold, active, and full of fight. They do not go into the farming districts, nor invade the forests, but confine themselves to towns and cities, where they work as petty scavengers in the streets. These birds did not come here of their own free-will, but, like the negroes, were forced into the country. But a loud complaint is now made that these sparrows are saucy and aggressive and that they are dispossessing and driving out our native birds, and the inquiry is being made, How shall we get rid of them? The devilish proposition has been made to poison them all! It must be admitted that these birds partake of the nature of the people of the island from which they came; which people have, by their warlike craftiness and enterprise, by fair means and foul, conquered, colonized, and taken possession of, by force of arms, large portions of the globe. It little becomes



us, the descendants of men who drove out and destroyed the Aborigines, to blame and persecute the little birds for doing, in their line, what we excuse our forefathers for doing.

*THE BLACK-CAP TITMOUSE.*

This is the bird that every body knows by the name of chickadee. It ranges through the whole width of the American Continent from latitude sixty-five degrees to the Southern districts of the United States, being stationary throughout the year. "Small families of chickadees," says Nuttall, "are seen chattering and roving the woods, busily engaged in gleanings their multifarious food with the nut-hatchers and creepers, altogether forming a busy, active, and noisy group, whose manners, food, and habits, bring them together in a common pursuit. Their diet varies with the season. In the month of September they leave the woods and assemble familiarly in our orchards and gardens, and even enter thronging cities in quest of that support which their native forests now deny them." But what more than any thing else endears these little birds to us is the fact that when "winter spreads its, latest gloom, and reigns tremendous o'er the conquered year," the chickadees prove themselves no summer friends; they stay with us, cheering us by chanting their sweet notes, picking up crumbs near the houses, searching the weather-boards for spiders and the eggs of destructive moths, especially those of the canker-worm, which they greedily eat in all stages of its existence. The lar-

vae of no insect can escape their searching sight. When the woodman, in the winter or spring, fells the forest timber, the chickadees will be there to cheer him with their presence and their song. They can hear the fall of the tree a great distance, and are very soon upon the spot, searching among the broken and decayed wood for insects and the larvae of every kind of beetle. In describing the bird, suffice it to say, that the top of the head, the back of the neck, and the throat are velvet black; the back is lead-colored with a little white on the front of the neck. They roost in the hollows of decayed trees, where they, also, hatch their young. After a brood is reared, the whole family continues to associate together through the succeeding autumn and winter. Where is the man or woman reared in the country that does not remember how in childhood days he or she was captivated by the dress and song of the little chickadee?

### *THE TANAGER.*

There are several varieties of this bird, one of which is called the cardinal or summer red-bird. This kind is very shy and timorous, and he seems to realize that his dazzling, crimson plumage exposes him to scrutiny and observation. He, therefore, takes up his abode in the deep recesses of tangled forests, and very little is known about him. In Western Pennsylvania and Ohio this bird is quite common, often building its nest in large orchards, and visiting cherry-trees in search of fruit. The black-winged tanager is a bird

of still greater beauty. The whole body is of a deep crimson. The wings are black and the tail is dark purple, excepting the ends of the feathers, which are tipped and dotted with white. The whole form of this bird is symmetrical and faultless. There are many persons who declare that they have seen this bird, but none, perhaps, that have seen him for many years. He is doubtless, so far as plumage and symmetry are concerned, the most beautiful bird that ever lived in our woods; and no being less than an omnipotent God could have made a bird of such transcendent beauty.

#### THE YELLOW-BIRD,

Also called goldfinch, very much resembles the domestic canary. In the spring they gather in flocks and bask and dress themselves in the sunshine. If there is any such thing as pure sublunary happiness, they appear to enjoy it. Their song is weak, but, when many of them join in concert, the mingling of their notes produces an agreeable harmony. They seem to take great delight in washing themselves by flying through any small column of falling water. Their flight is not in a direct line, but in alternate risings and sinkings. In the early part of June they associate in large flocks to feed upon the seeds of the sweet-scented vernal grass which seems to be their favorite food. Their nests are built in small trees, being constructed with great neatness and skill and lined with some soft, downy substance. This handsome bird does not appear to be decreasing in num-

bers. It is too small to invite the destructive cruelty of the huntsman.

There is another bird which is called the summer-yellow-bird, which is about five inches in length, with an upper plumage of greenish-yellow, the wings and tail deep brown, edged with yellow. Formerly this bird frequented gardens and orchards, built a cosy nest and lined it with down. Its plumage was showy, but its song was short and weak. This bird has disappeared, being too sensitive to bear our cold, chilling winds.

#### *THE CROW BLACK BIRD.*

This bird appears in every part of the country at different times. Formerly they committed great havoc among the fields of maize. Less complaint has been made about them in late years. Transient flocks of them are seen every spring and fall. The walk of this bird is stately and dignified. The red-winged variety built its nest among alders, hatching out five or six at a brood. This latter kind was also very fond of Indian corn. They all have but one simple note which they often repeat and which sounds like the word "check."

#### *THE BOBOLINK.*

The bobolink is classified among the blackbirds, being mostly black, relieved by a stripe of white. The song of the male, which is loud, varied, and repeated generally upon the wing, while he hovers over the field, where his mate is attending to the duties of

incubation, has a gushing joyousness which the most skillful mimic cannot imitate. The female is a little brown bird, with one simple note, and makes her nest in the grass. Their stay at the North is very short; on leaving they go to Chesapeake bay and are there called reed-birds; thence to the rice fields of the South, where they are called rice-birds, and, on becoming fat, are killed in great numbers.

### THE DIPPER.

This is a timorous, high-stilted, little water-bird that in summer runs along the shores of our ponds, making a piping sound, and belongs to the order of sandpipers. He swims and dives well and is very graceful in the water, but when on land is constantly rocking his body backwards and forwards, dipping his head downwards, from which motion he has been called the dipper. Although we have searched for the nest of this shy bird, we never found one.

There are probably some other birds that are transient visitors among us, such as the flicker, the scraping-thrush, and cross-bill. Even the mocking-bird has been seen in Lebanon township. The greater part of the birds that come among us in the summer months, stay just long enough to build their nests, hatch, and rear their young and then are away. They come, in all probability, to escape from the snakes, squirrels, and birds-of prey which are so abundant in Southern climes. The vivid, bewitching greenness of our forests

has, no doubt, great attractions for them. Our English and Irish people assert, and, no doubt, truthfully, that in their native islands the birds of song exceed ours in numbers and melody, but that the American birds surpass theirs in the beauty of their plumage.

How delightful is the scene, when we can say: "The winter is past, the flowers appear upon the earth: the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land."

Since writing the foregoing, we have had the pleasure of seeing an interesting collection of the skins of divers quadrupeds and birds prepared and preserved by that ingenious taxidermist, Lewis Day, Esq., of Dyberry. All the preparations have a life-like appearance. Among the quadrupeds are a black Maryland marmot, a large hedge-hog, and two martens; and among the birds are some rare and beautiful specimens, all killed in Wayne county, as follows: A large American shrike, by some called the butcher-bird; a cardinal gross-beak, a rare bird in this latitude; a strange, tall bird, with long legs and with a longer neck, of a mottled gray, in slang language called a "shikepoke," and not very distinctly described by any of our ornithologists, resembling in plumage and shape the bird known in England as the bittern; a black-winged tanager; a meadow-lark; a bird of the sandpiper order, called a "tip-up"; a small black auk, which must have wandered from its ocean home. But strangest among them all is a white woodpecker, a *lusus naturæ*. The head of this bird is ornamented with a crest of long,



slender feathers of a rich carmine color, and, were it not for its plumage, it would be at once recognized as an ivory-billed woodpecker. In Mr. Day's collection are many other rare specimens. Such is his love of the beautiful in nature, that we feel assured he will make further additions to his stock of rare curiosities.

What we have written about birds has been done in part to incite our young people to study the nature and habits of these light tenants of the air, which we consider the most interesting creatures in animated nature.

If there be any one that is indifferent to the songs of the birds, to that person, male or female, will apply the words of Shakespeare :

“The man that hath no music in himself,  
Nor is not moved with concord of sweet sounds,  
Is fit for treasons, stratagems, and spoils ;  
The motions of his spirit are dull as night,  
And his affections dark as Erebus ;  
Let no such man be trusted.”

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### FISH.

THE fish for which the settlers had the most reason to be thankful was the trout, which enlivened all the streams from the Paupack to the Starrucca, and

which, in the spring and summer months, afforded an abundance of cheap and wholesome food. The man that went fishing fifty or sixty years ago, if he had any skill or industry, did not throw away his time, if he attached any value to twelve or twenty pounds of the most beautiful fish. As a rule this fish was more abundant in the smaller than in the bigger streams, where they were larger in size, often attaining a weight of one or two pounds. The trout could ascend any water however swift and any falling column of water which was not deflected or broken by falling on rocks. Hence they ascended the several falls of the Paupack. This the eels could not do, and, consequently, there were none above those falls. If there are any there now, they have been carried up within fifty years. Ephraim Killam, formerly of Palmyra, Pike county, used to tell how he, standing in one place, had caught forty pounds of trout in one hour, from and above a large mass of drift-wood in the Paupack. But saw-dust from the saw-mills, the liquor from the tanneries, the droughts of our summers, and the more destructive fish-hooks have almost effected the extinction of this beautiful and valuable fish. A few of them, small in size, and smaller in quantity, may yet be caught in small brooks and mill-ponds, early in the season.

Before the introduction of pickerel into our ponds, thirty or forty years ago, perch were abundant, were easily caught, and the flesh was hard and of an agreeable flavor. In some of the ponds they yet

abound; but, in general, their numbers have been greatly diminished by the voracity of the pickerel. Perch and sunfish are rarely found in running streams. Catfish are found in almost every pond, and, if the water is pure, are a good fish. Eels are found in all the large streams except the Paupack. Chubs, suckers, and mullet abound in some streams and ponds. Seventy-five years ago shad ascended the Delaware to Deposit, and were caught below there, at the mouth of Shadpond brook. Joseph Atkinson, Sen., used to tell of seeing them caught at Paupack Eddy, and Esquire Spangenberg, of seeing them, in spawning places, between the mouth of the Dyberry and the Henwood bridge.

It is to be hoped that the enterprise and experiments of A. W. McKown, Esq., who, at much trouble and expense, has introduced the northern black-bass into several of our large ponds, will succeed in and satisfy his expectations. Any fish that can hold their own against the voracity of the pickerel, will be a valuable addition. It is contended that the fecundity of the bass is wonderful, that its flesh is of an agreeable flavor, and that it is not so easily caught as to invite the unskillful to pursue it to extinction. These are, if true, very important recommendations. The pickerel in many of our ponds have eaten up all the other fish and even devoured their own progeny, thus leaving the ponds destitute of all fish of any value.

## CHAPTER VII.

*REPTILES.*

THE most dreaded and venomous of all the snakes in the Middle States is the rattlesnake. It is often found along the high, dry, open woods of the Delaware and Lackawaxen rivers, and on the Moosic mountain; but never in the beech, hemlock, and ash woods—at least we never found one in the interior of the beech woods. Popular belief assigns to the leaves of the ash-tree properties most repugnant and fatal to this snake. If the leaves of the ash have such an effect upon this reptile, the matter should be inquired into by scientific and medical men. Rye whiskey, applied externally and internally, is pronounced to be a sure antidote for the bite of this snake. The philosophy of the matter is, that the patient must take more poison than the snake had in him. The dose for an adult is one quart of pure whiskey, but, as this can seldom be found, one pint of adulterated whiskey will do.

The black, water, green, and garter snakes, and spotted adder or milk snake are not venomous, and it is thought by many that they ought not to be killed wantonly, as they destroy many hurtful vermin.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*INSECTS.*

THE insects which abound in Wayne county are those usually found in the Middle States, in the same latitude, and consist of bees, wasps, hornets, butterflies, moths, ants, crickets, flies, grasshoppers, beetles, etc. These are so well known that no particular description of them is necessary. The honey-bee is the only one of special interest, owing to the large amount of honey produced annually in the county and to its being an important contribution to the resources of the people.

*THE HONEY-BEE.*

Thomas Jefferson, in his "Notes on Virginia," informs us that the early settlers at Jamestown brought over honey-bees from England; and that previous to that time, they were unknown in America. The bees, he says, spread in advance of the English settlements with amazing rapidity. They were a great wonder to the Indians, who called them "the white man's fly." There is a kind of stingless bee in Guatemala, in Central America, which lays up its honey in long, thick, opaque cells closed at both ends. But the honey has

not the flavor, nor the cells, the beauty of those produced by the European honey-bee. The pioneers in Northern Pennsylvania found the bees in advance of them. I have heard my father say that, in 1803, he found fourteen bee-trees which averaged eighty pounds of honey to each tree. The hollow trees which the bees cleared out and fitted for their abode, seem to be peculiarly fitted for them. Like the Indians they seemed to delight in the great, glorious, primitive forests. In early times at least one quarter of the settlers kept bees. But as the country was cleared up, and the maple and basswood were cut down they became less profitable and prolific, and were infested by a white miller, that laid its eggs in and under the bottoms of the hives, which, in their gnat or worm state surround themselves with a web and devour the young and the combs. The first settlers kept their bees in straw hives, which have been superseded by hives made of wood. The keeping of bees in Wayne county is made a speciality at the present time. Among the persons who are devoted to the business are Sydney Coons, of Lebanon, William Manaton, of Clinton, Mortimer E. Lavo, whose apiary is in Mount Pleasant, George Leonard, of Salem, Jacob Schoonover, of Dyberry, George Wild, of Paupack, and others. Some keep them merely to have honey for their own use.

And here we are prompted to inquire, from whence does the honey-bee, including all its orders, derive its ability and wisdom wherewith to govern a



community of thousands, directing some to gather bee-bread, others to build the cells, others to feed the young, and others to guard and ventilate the hive, all carried on without discord or confusion? Is not the conviction forced upon us that they are under the impulsive teaching of a God-given instinct?

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### *LAND TITLES AND SURVEYS.*

THE Penn family, during the Revolution, were accused of being adherents of the British Government, and of withholding from the cause of liberty that aid which they might have contributed thereto. Consequently the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, on the 27th day of November, 1779, passed "an act for vesting the Estates of the late Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, in this Commonwealth;" in the preamble whereto it is set forth, "that the claims heretofore made by the late Proprietaries to the whole of the soil contained within the charter from Charles II. to William Penn, cannot longer consist with the safety, liberty, and happiness of the good people of this Commonwealth, who, at the expense of much blood and treasure, have bravely rescued themselves and

their possessions from the tyranny of Great Britain, and are now defending themselves from the inroads of the savages." The act did not confiscate the lands of the Proprietaries within the lines of manors, nor embrace the purchase-money due for lands sold lying within surveyed manors. The manors, in legal acceptance, were lands surveyed and set apart as the private property of the Proprietaries.

The titles to all lands sold and conveyed by William Penn or his descendants were confirmed and made valid. But the title to all lands in the Commonwealth, which had not been surveyed and returned into the land-office, on or before the 4th of July, 1776, was by said act vested in the State. Said act provided that the sum of one hundred and thirty thousand pounds, sterling money, should be paid out of the treasury of this State to the devisees and legatees of Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, late Proprietaries, and to the widow and relict of said Thomas Penn, in such proportions as should thereafter, by the Legislature, be deemed equitable and just, upon a full investigation of their respective claims. No part of said sum was to be paid within less than one year after the termination of the war with Great Britain; and no more than twenty thousand pounds, nor less than fifteen thousand pounds should be payable in any one year. The land-office was begun by William Penn, and, although changes have been made, from time to time, in the method of acquiring title to vacant lands, yet many features of the office, as it was in his day, remain to the present time.

A land-office by and under the act of 9th of April, 1781, was created under the Commonwealth, its officers consisting of a secretary of the land-office, receiver-general, and surveyor-general. Many acts of Assembly which were afterwards passed, enlarged, defined, or limited the powers and duties of these officers. By an act of the 29th of March, 1809, the office of receiver-general was abolished, and his duties were discharged by the secretary of the land-office; and by the act of the 17th of April, 1843, this latter-named office was discontinued, and the duties pertaining thereto were performed by the surveyor-general. By the Constitution of 1874, this office is now under the charge of the secretary of Internal Affairs. It would be impossible without much expense and research, to name all the lands in Wayne county that were grants under the Proprietaries. The following are admitted to belong among them, viz: The Proprietaries' Manor, in Berlin, 1,001 acres; Safe Harbor, (Equinunk), 2,222 acres; Shehocking Manor, in Buckingham, 520 acres; Elk Forest, in Old Canaan, 11,526 acres; on the Paupack, in Wayne and Pike counties, 12,150 acres; in Lebanon, the Amsterdam and Rotterdam Manor, 2,770 acres; the Damascus Manor, 4,390 acres; the Jonas Seely tract in Berlin, of 8,373 acres, and many other tracts not embraced in said Manors. In short, all lands embraced in warrants issued, surveyed, and returned into the land-office, before the 4th day of July, 1776.

An act for opening the land-office for granting and

disposing of the unappropriated lands within this State passed April 1st, 1784, provided, "that the land-office shall be opened for the lands already purchased of the Indians on the 1st day of July next, at the rate of ten pounds for every hundred acres, with the usual fees of granting, surveying, and patenting, excepting such tracts as shall be surveyed westward of the Allegheny mountains, etc. Every applicant for lands shall produce to the secretary of the land-office, a particular description of the lands applied for, with a certificate from two justices of the peace of the proper county, specifying whether the said lands be improved or not, and if improved, how long since the said improvement was made, that interest may be charged accordingly. The quantity of land granted to any one person shall not exceed four hundred acres," etc. The prices of unimproved land were different at various periods under the several purchases made of the Indians. From the 1st of July, 1784, to April 3d, 1792, the price of unimproved wild lands was \$26.66 $\frac{2}{3}$  per hundred acres in Wayne, Pike, Susquehanna, and other counties. By act of April 3d, 1792, the price of unimproved lands was fixed at \$6.66 $\frac{2}{3}$  per hundred acres. The latter-named act was repealed by act of 29th of March, 1809, since which time the price of lands in the above-named counties has been \$26.66 $\frac{2}{3}$  per hundred acres. The laws passed relative to State lands were numerous. Under said laws the surveyor-general, or the officer acting in that capacity, was authorized to appoint a deputy-surveyor in each and every county. George

Palmer, of Easton, was the deputy-surveyor appointed for Wayne and Pike counties, and most of the State lands were surveyed and located by him in said counties, and were made before there were any permanent settlements. As the greater part of the names of the eleven or twelve hundred persons named as warrantees on our county maps, are strange and unknown, it has been supposed that many of those names were fictitious, which supposition is erroneous. The persons named were those that made the original applications. Some of the lands were taken up by the early settlers. Witness the names of Evans, Skinner, Thomas, Little, Smith, Allen, Hays, Land, and others in Damascus, and of Seely, Torrey, Woodward, Brown, Bingham, Day, Brink, Ball, Scudder, Moore, Taylor, and many other well-known names, in other parts of the county. The law allowed the applicant to take up four hundred acres, with an allowance of six per cent. for roads, but in consequence of inaccuracies in surveys, the law or practice of the land-department, allowed ten per cent. surplusage. After the establishment of the land-office under the auspices of the Commonwealth, many persons were deluded by the belief that it would be profitable for them to take up a tract of land for their own use, or for their children, or for the purpose of speculation. But lands taken up, from 1780 to 1800, were not in demand, and could not be sold at a profit; and many, who, at the time when they took up tracts, designed to settle upon them, on a view of the hardships to be endured in a region destitute of roads,



schools, and churches, were deterred from carrying their original designs into execution, and at last sold out their wild possessions to the large land-holders, or suffered their lands to be sold for taxes. The land-department suffered applicants to take up lands without paying the purchase-money, or fees, or granted warrants on which only a part was paid. Such lands being located, surveyed, and returned by the deputy-surveyor, were subject to taxation, and liable to be sold every other year for taxes. Hundreds of tracts were thus sold biennially. In the beginning and during the progressive settlement of the county, the greater part of the wild lands were held and sold by large land-owners. Jason Torrey was the agent of the following named persons and their executors, viz: Henry Drinker, Thomas Shields, Edward Tilghman, Mark Wilcox, Samuel Baird, L. Hollingsworth, Wm. Bell, Heirs of James Hamilton, Thomas Stewardson, George Vaux, Thomas Cadwalader, Thomas Astley, and several other persons, not large owners. From well-authenticated evidence it appears that Jason Torrey, who was a native of Williamstown, Mass., came into Mount Pleasant, in 1793, when scarcely twenty years of age; while working there for Jirah Mumford, Samuel Baird, of Pottstown, Pa., came to Kellogg's and at once apprehending the natural ability of the young man, engaged him in assisting to survey some land on the Lackawaxen and some other parts of northern Pennsylvania. Samuel Baird was the deputy-surveyor of Luzerne county.



From the experience thus afforded him, Mr. Torrey became an expert and ready surveyor. Patronized by Mr. Baird, the above named land-holders committed the care and sale of their lands in Wayne and Pike counties to Mr. Torrey, they, however, in all cases, fixing the prices and the conditions under which their respective lands should be sold. The implicit confidence which they reposed in him was never withdrawn. He re-surveyed and re-marked the old tracts, and subdivided them into lots to suit the convenience of purchasers. He made his surveys with great care and accuracy, and though, as in duty bound, he looked well to the interests of his employers, yet he was ever just to the purchaser, always giving him full measure, and taking pains to be well assured that the lands he sold had been duly patented, so that the purchaser should be in no danger of being involved in litigation about his title. Suffice it to say that Jason Torrey knew more about the titles and the location of lands in Wayne and Pike counties than any man then living, and he made more sales than all other agents combined. He compiled and published a map showing by numbers the location and quantity of every warrantee in Wayne and Pike counties, which map has been of indispensable service to assessors, and to the commissioners of said counties, and to all persons desirous of knowing the location of unseated lands. In 1827, Jason Torrey gave up the agency of the greater part of the lands which had been committed to his care, and it was given to Henry R. Stilley, who was a relative

of some of the large owners, and came from Philadelphia, to obtain a knowledge of matters relative to the surveys and sales, and spent six years in the office of Jason Torrey, before he became familiar with the manner in which the business had formerly been done. Mr. Stilley lived pretty fast, and found use for all the money that he obtained from the sale of lands, and consequently paid nothing over to the owners. This led to his dismissal from all his agencies, and in 1831, John D. Taylor, who had been a clerk in the office of General Thomas Cadwalader, of Philadelphia, was sent to Wayne county to take the agency for Cadwalader and several others. Mr. Taylor remained in the county some five or six years, attending to the duties connected with his agencies, but, not finding the business satisfactory, he gave it up and removed from the county. As early as 1835 some of the owners placed their lands under the agency of Hon. John Torrey, of Honesdale, and after the removal of Mr. Taylor, nearly all the unsold lands, which had been under Jason Torrey's care, were added to John Torrey's agency, without any solicitation from him or his father, and the justice and ability exercised by him as a land-agent, have never been disputed.

The Shields lands, in Lebanon, Oregon, Berlin, and Damascus, and the Manor of Amsterdam and Rotterdam were run north 10 degrees west or north,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  degrees west, while the lands in Salem, North Sterling, in most of South Canaan, and in part of Cherry Ridge were run north 50 degrees west, and in other

parts of the county, in divers other directions. Samuel Baird may have laid a few warrants, but George Palmer, as before said, originally surveyed and located most of the lands in Wayne county, and his work was well done. Anthony Crothers was his successor. It is contended that he never came into the county, and that all his pretended surveys were made by sub-deputies, or made by his own fireside, and were called "chamber surveys." At any rate they were many of them found to be very inaccurate. The north assumed by the original surveyors was not the true polar north, but had a western declination therefrom, of about two and a half degrees. This, however, would have made but little difference, if they had always run their lines upon the same meridian, at all times, and in all parts of the county, for then the variation would have been nearly alike, upon every survey. That they did not always adopt the same meridian is well known to all surveyors, who find the variation upon some lines to be four and a quarter degrees, upon others to be three degrees, and then upon others to be only one and a half. The present declination of the needle is now, according to the finding of Lewis S. Collins, Esq., our county-surveyor, seven degrees west of the polar north.

It was once, if it is not now, a common belief, that the large land-owners realized great fortunes from the sale of their wild lands, which was not the case. If to the price paid for the lands, were added the yearly taxes for forty or fifty years, and the compensation made to agents for watching said lands, and finally

surveying and selling them, the lands cost their owners more than they realized from them, and sometimes double. Hon. James Wilson, judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, owned more lands in Wayne county than any other man. He died in 1798, and his lands were sold under a mortgage, and his heirs found his estate diminished, rather than enlarged, by his land investments.

Judge Wilson's lands upon the Paupack were purchased by Samuel Sitgreaves, of Easton, Pennsylvania, who sold them to the settlers at a very low price. Other lands taken up by Wilson, in Sterling, Salem, Canaan, and other parts of the county, fell into the hands of Thomas Cadwalader and Edward Tilghman, of Philadelphia. Henry Drinker, of the same city, owned the most of the lands in Dyberry and many tracts in Manchester and Buckingham. It will be understood that the person who obtained a warrant was called the warrantee. Upon paying the State treasurer the legal price of the land, and the office fees, \$4.50, the warrant was sent to the county-surveyor, whose business it was to survey the land within six months, make a draft and description, and, upon being paid for his services, make a return to the land-department. Then the warrantee, upon paying \$10 to the land-department, would receive a patent for his land. Then, if he had the first warrant, the first survey, and the first patent, the title was secure. The land-department, for many years past, has required the applicant for a warrant to make oath before a

justice of the peace, of the proper county, touching the condition of the lands as to its improved or unimproved state, and proving the same by a disinterested witness, on his oath made before two justices of the peace. The act of April, 1850, provided for the election in that year and every third year thereafter, of one competent person, being a practical surveyor, to act as county-surveyor. The office is now merely honorary.

Samuel Meredith owned the Amsterdam and Rotterdam Manor, in Lebanon, and many tracts in Mount Pleasant and Preston, which, upon his death, descended to his heirs or devisees, and Thomas Meredith, his son, took charge of the lands. Calvely Freeman, Esq., was his surveyor. In 1830, Mr. Meredith moved to Luzerne county, and Mr. Meylert, a Frenchman, took charge of the Meredith lands, and was succeeded by Michael Meylert.

The Elk Forest Tract, in Old Canaan, became the property of Joseph Fellows, of Geneva, N. Y., who made Hon. N. B. Eldred his agent, who was succeeded by Hon. Wm. H. Dimmick, Sen. Moses Killam, Esq., divided the tract into one hundred or two hundred acre lots. In different parts of the county land lines were run without any general uniformity as to direction. In the greater part of Scott, North Lebanon, and Elk Forest, the lines were run upon a meridian assumed to be north and south; in Mount Pleasant, north five or ten degrees west, with corresponding right angles; in parts of Buckingham and



Preston, north twenty-five degrees west. Sometimes warrants were issued which were never delivered to the deputy county-surveyor. In other cases warrants were laid, but the warrantees, failing to pay the costs of surveying, no returns of the surveys were made to the land-office. Sometimes the surveyors made returns of surveys without going upon the land, by naming some well-known starting point and giving courses and distances. These were called "chamber surveys," which often interfered with former or subsequent actual surveys. Where the title to lands was in the Commonwealth, the sale of the lands for taxes of any kind gave the purchaser no title. The titles to the lands sold by the aforesaid land-holders or their agents, have never been successfully disturbed.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### *JUDICIARY.*

UPON the erection of Wayne county, Thomas Mifflin, governor of Pennsylvania, under the provisions of the Constitution of 1790, appointed four judges, viz: Samuel Preston, first associate judge; John Ryerson, second associate; Samuel C. Seely, third associate; and John Biddis, fourth associate judge. These held the



first court at Milford, in the house of George Buchanan, September 10th, 1798. At September sessions, 1803, Richard Brodhead took the place of Samuel Preston, resigned. At May sessions, 1804, the judges presiding were Richard Brodhead, John Biddis, and John Brink. The latter had been appointed to supply the place of Samuel C. Seely, resigned. At May sessions, 1806, John Spayd, the first president judge, officiated, assisted by Richard Brodhead and John Brink, his associates. At April sessions, 1810, Robert Porter, president judge, took his seat upon the bench and presided until and including August sessions, 1813. John B. Gibson, as president judge, first presided at November sessions, 1813, and continued until and including April sessions, 1816, and resigned. Thomas Burnside took his seat as president judge at August sessions, 1816, and continued until April sessions, 1818, and resigned. The said John B. Gibson and Thomas Burnside were subsequently judges of the Supreme Court of the State.

David Scott, as president judge, first presided at August sessions, 1818, and continued to officiate until February sessions, 1838, when, in consequence of approaching deafness, he resigned. His decisions were held in high respect by the people and the Bar, as being the calm and honest convictions of a jurist who always intended to dispense impartial justice to all.

William Jessup took his seat as president judge at April sessions, 1838, and continued as such until February sessions, 1849, when his commission expired un-

der the Constitution adopted in 1838. He was a man of ability and discharged his duties to the satisfaction of the public.

Nathaniel B. Eldred, as president judge, commenced his first judicial labors in Wayne county, at May sessions, 1849, and officiated until and including May sessions, 1853, when he resigned, having received the appointment of naval collector of Philadelphia under President Pierce. Geo. R. Barrett was appointed in his place, and officiated as president judge, at September sessions, 1853. James M. Porter was elected president judge in 1853, took his seat at December sessions, and served until and including February sessions, 1855, when, having been struck with paralysis, he resigned. His legal knowledge challenged the admiration of all jurists. His decisions and rulings were submitted to without cavil, dispute, or exceptions. Thomas S. Bell was appointed to supply the place of Judge Porter, and presided at May and September sessions, 1855.

In 1855, George R. Barrett was elected president judge, and after a term of ten years' service was re-elected in 1865, and officiated until September sessions, 1871, having resigned in time to have a successor elected in that year.

Samuel S. Dreher was elected president judge in 1871, first presiding at December sessions, 1871, and continuing until and including December sessions, 1874, when the district having been divided by an act of Legislature, he remained as president judge in

that district in which he resided. His commission expired under the provisions of the Constitution of 1874, so far as this county was concerned.

C. P. Waller was elected in 1874, and was inducted into office as president judge of Wayne and Pike counties, January 1st, 1875, to serve for ten years.

Under the Constitution of 1790, the judges of all the courts were appointed by the governor, which offices they could hold during good behavior, and from which they could be removed only by impeachment or by the governor, on the address of two-thirds of each branch of the Legislature. Justices of the peace were in like manner appointed to hold their offices during good behavior.

The amended Constitution of 1838 continued the appointing power of the governor, subject to the consent of the Senate, and as to the Judiciary, providing that judges of the Supreme Court should hold their offices for the term of fifteen years. The president judges of the several courts were to hold their offices for the term of ten years, and the associate judges to hold theirs for five years, upon condition that all of said judges should, during their respective terms, behave themselves well, though subject to removal by impeachment or by the governor as aforesaid. In 1850, the Constitution was amended, and provided for the election of the judges by the people.

Nathaniel B. Eldred was the first president judge elected by the people, 1851, and James Mumford and

Thomas H. R. Tracy were the first associate judges then elected.

### ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

John Brodhead	served from	May, 1810, to Aug., 1814.
John Brink	“	May, 1810, to Aug., 1814.
Samuel Stanton	“	Dec., 1814, to Aug., 1815.
Abisha Woodward	“	Dec., 1814, to Jan., 1829.
Moses Thomas	“	Nov., 1815, to Jan., 1840.
Isaac Dimmick	“	Jan., 1830, to Aug., 1833.
James Manning	“	Nov., 1833, to Aug., 1841.
Moses Tyler	“	Sept., 1840, to Sept., 1845.
Virgil Grenell	“	Nov., 1841, to Sept., 1846.
Oliver Hamlin	“	Nov., 1846, to May, 1850.
James Mumford	“	Dec., 1846, to Sept., 1856.
Paul S. Preston	“	May, 1850, to Feb., 1851.
John Torrey	“	May, 1851, to Sept., 1851.
Thos. H. R. Tracy	“	Dec., 1851, to Sept., 1856.
Phineas Howe	“	Dec., 1856, to Sept., 1861.
James R. Dickson	“	Dec., 1856, to Dec., 1860.
Rodney Harmes	“	Feb., 1861, to Sept., 1861.
Butler Hamlin	“	Dec., 1861, to Sept., 1866.
Wm. R. McLaury	“	Dec., 1861, to Sept., 1866.
Isaiah Snyder	“	Dec., 1866, to Sept., 1871.
Phineas Arnold	“	Dec., 1866, to Sept., 1871.
F. W. Farnham	“	Feb., 1872, to Sept., 1872.
Otis Avery	“	Dec., 1872, to Sept., 1877.
John O'Neill	“	Dec., 1872, to Dec., 1875.
Henry Wilson	“	Feb., 1876, to Sept., 1876.
Giles Green	“	Feb., 1876, now serving.
Otis Avery re-elected	Dec., 1877,	“ “

*SHERIFFS.*

The Constitution of Pennsylvania, adopted in 1790, provided that sheriffs and coroners, at the time of the election of Representatives, should be chosen by the citizens of each county, and that two persons should be chosen for each office, one of whom for each respectively should be appointed by the governor, they to hold their offices for three years and until a successor should be duly qualified, if they should so long behave themselves; but no person was to be twice chosen or appointed sheriff in any term of six years. The election of two persons for the office of sheriff was made void by the Constitution of 1838.

Thomas Mifflin, governor, in 1798, appointed Richard Brodhead sheriff, who served to 1801, after which time, the following-named persons were chosen:

Daniel W. Dingman,	in 1801,	served 3 years.
Abraham Mulford,	“ 1804,	“ 3 “
Abisha Woodward,	“ 1807,	“ 3 “
Matthew Ridgway,	“ 1810,	“ 3 “
Silas Kellogg,	“ 1813,	“ 3 “
Salmon Jones,	“ 1816,	“ 3 “
Solomon Moore,	“ 1819,	“ 3 “
Oliver B. Brush,	“ 1822,	“ 3 “
Joseph Miller,	“ 1825,	“ 3 “
Paul S. Preston,	“ 1828,	“ 3 “
Lucius Collins,	“ 1831,	“ 3 “
Joseph Miller,	“ 1834,	“ 3 “
Lucius Collins,	“ 1837,	“ 3 “

Richard Lancaster,	in 1840,	served 3 years.
John McIntosh,	" 1843,	" 3 "
William F. Wood,	" 1846,	" 3 "
Oliver Stevenson	" 1849,	" 3 "
Thomas E. Grier,	" 1852,	" 3 "
James B. Eldred,	" 1855,	" 3 "
Wm. Turner,	" 1858,	" 3 "
Robert S. Dorin,	" 1861,	" 3 "
Jeremiah F. Barnes	" 1864,	" 3 "
Robert S. Dorin,	" 1867,	" 3 "
John R. Ross,	" 1870,	" 3 "
E. Mallory Spencer,	" 1873,	" 3 "
Perry A. Clark,	" 1876,	" 3 "
Joseph Atkinson,	" 1879,	now serving.

*PROTHONOTARIES AND CLERKS OF THE  
SEVERAL COURTS.*

These officers, under the Constitution of 1790, were appointed by the governors to hold their offices for three years, but there was no constitutional restraint, preventing their reappointment. Generally one and the same person held all the offices, but that was optional with the governor. Under the Constitution of 1838, the said officers were elected by the people. Whenever vacancies should occur they were to be filled by the governor, until another general election. John Brodhead was appointed prothonotary, clerk of the courts, and register and recorder, who, with John Coolbaugh, held the said offices until 1808, ten years. Eliphalet Kellogg, held said offices from 1808 to 1817. Thomas Meredith, " " 1817 to 1820.



Sheldon Norton,	held	said offices from	1820	to	1823.
✓ John K. Woodward,	"	"	1823	to	1827.
Solomon Moore,	"	"	1827	to	1831.
George B. Wescott,	"	"	1831	to	1835.
Paul S. Preston,	"	"	1835	to	1838.
Leonard Graves,	"	"	1838	to	1841.
Abram Swart,	"	"	1841	to	1845.
P. G. Goodrich,	"	"	1845	to	1848.
Rufus M. Grenell,	"	"	1848	to	1851.
John McIntosh,	"	"	1851	to	1857.
William F. Wood,	"	"	1857	to	1860.
John K. Jenkins,	"	"	1860	to	1863.
J. W. Brown,	"	"	1863	to	1866.
William H. Ham,	"	"	1866	to	1869.
J. J. Curtis,	"	"	1869	to	1875.
Charles Menner,	"	"	1875	to	1878.
Charles Menner, re-elected in 1878 for three years.					

#### REGISTERS AND RECORDERS.

Under the Constitution of 1790, the governors of the State saw fit to appoint and commission one person clerk of the several courts and register and recorder, but some of them deviated from the practice. Hence Governor Shulze, in February, 1824, commissioned James Manning register of wills, and, in 1827, recommissioned him register and added thereto the office of recorder of deeds, etc., and, in 1830, Governor Wolf commissioned him as recorder. In January, 1833, the last named governor commissioned Isaac P. Ohnstead recorder, who held said office until

the fall of 1835, when Governor Ritner conferred all of said offices upon Paul S. Preston, who held the same until 1838, when a new Constitution was adopted and David R. Porter elected governor. The amended Constitution provided for the triennial election, by the people, of prothonotaries, etc., and registers and recorders. By an act of Assembly, passed under the requirements of said Constitution, in October, 1839, one person was to be elected clerk of the several courts, and one person register and recorder, for and in Wayne county. John Belknap was appointed register and recorder by Governor Porter, for one year, after which the following named persons were elected to hold said offices of register and recorder for three years each:

John Belknap	in 1839.	Wm. G. Arnold	in 1860.
Thos. R. Mumford	in 1842.	Michael Regan	in 1863.
H. B. Beardslee	in 1845.	Thos. Hawkey	in 1866.
James R. Keen	in 1848.	A. R. Howe	in 1869.
Curtis S. Stoddard	in 1851.	Charles Menner	in 1872.
“	“	Peter S. Barnes	in 1875.
Wm. G. Arnold	in 1857.	Francis West	in 1878.

## CHAPTER XI.

## TOWNSHIPS—DAMASCUS.

THIS was one of the original townships established in 1798. It then included all of Lebanon, Oregon, and a part of both Dyberry and Berlin. It still remains the largest township in the county. Its history is interesting, for there the first settlement was made. It is bounded north by Manchester, east by the Delaware river, west by Berlin, Oregon, and Lebanon, and south by Berlin. It is as large as Dyberry, Lebanon, and Oregon townships combined. The main streams are Calkin's creek, which discharges into the Delaware, at Milanville; Cash's creek, which empties into said river, at Damascus village; and Hollister's creek in the north-eastern part of the township. The natural ponds are the Duck Harbor, (partly in Lebanon,) Laurel Lake, Cline, Swago, and Goram ponds, with some others of less size. The most of the land has a south-eastern declivity, is not broken by high hills, to any great extent, and is of a good quality, excepting a part in the north-eastern portion called Conklin hill, and a strip commencing below Milanville and extending downward back of the Delaware to Big Eddy.

The information which can, at present, be obtained, relative to the first settlements made by the whites up-

on the Delaware river, in Wayne county, the exact date of their settlement, their conflicts with the Indians, the time when their battles were fought, and the causes that occasioned the same, is limited and obscure, all the actors in these scenes having been dead many years. It is, therefore, impossible to make statements wholly free from errors, as history, tradition, and fragmentary family-records are not without their contradictions. Chapman, in his "History of Wyoming," says: "In the summer of 1757, the Delaware Company commenced a settlement at Cushetunk, on the Delaware river, which appears to have been the first settlement established within the limits of the Connecticut charter, west of the province of New York; for, although there appears to have been a small fort built at the Minisinks on the same river, in 1670, that same fort was soon afterwards abandoned, in consequence of some difficulties with the Indians who refused to sell the lands." The Minisinks was the Indian name applied to all the river lands between the Water Gap and Port Jervis, if not to the mouth of the Lackawaxen; and the said abandoned fort was built near Stroudsburg, and subsequently called Fort Penn.

By a manuscript written by Nathan Skinner, giving in part a history of the Skinner family, it appears that Joseph Skinner, (grandfather of Nathan Skinner,) came from Connecticut to Damascus in 1755. He had eight sons, viz: Daniel, Benjamin, Timothy, John, Abner, Haggai, Calvin, and Joseph; and two daughters, Martha and Huldah. Daniel Skinner was the

father of the said Nathan Skinner, who proceeds with his narrative as follows: "At what exact time father came to Damascus, we are not at present able to say; but we find by a certain writing, that he was at the place where the late George Bush lived, on the 4th of September, 1755, which place was called "Ack-hake." Joseph Skinner, Sen., was one of the twelve hundred Yankees that made the great Indian purchase, July 11th, 1754, under which purchase and another under a section of the colony of East New Jersey, the Skinner family came into the county to seek their fortunes and make settlements. Daniel Skinner, Sen., purchased of his father, twenty-five acres of the Ack-hake place, for five pounds, New York currency. He assisted in laying out a town, the centre of which was about six miles from the river, near the Conklin place, now owned by Stephen Pethick; and in selecting a location for a meeting-house and parsonage, William Reese was, I presume, the surveyor." From said manuscript and other records, it appears that the other settlers, locating, about the same time, in the vicinity, were Simeon Calkin, Moses Thomas, Sen., Bezaleel Tyler, Robert Land, an Englishman, Nathan Mitchell, John Ross, John Smith, Irwin Evans, James Adams, Jesse Drake, and Nicholas Conklin, a German from Orange county, N. Y. The following named persons are mentioned in old records as having lived at an early day at Cushetunk, or Damascus, viz: F. Clark, Abraham Russ, Francis Little, Brandt Kane, an Irishman, Josiah Parks, William Monnington, Derrick Lukens,



Jonathan Lillie, and others. The most of the foregoing located on the west side of the Delaware. The narrative continues: "Timothy Skinner and Simeon Calkin built a saw-mill and grist-mill on Calkin's creek, nearly opposite the north end of Beach's tannery, at Milanville. Said Calkin and Moses Thomas, Sen., and their sons built a fort, or block-house, at the mouth of the creek," in 1755. In or about the year 1759, as nearly as can be ascertained, Joseph Skinner, Sen., was shot in the head and killed at Taylor's Eddy, about one mile above Cochection bridge. It was supposed that he was killed by some lurking savage of the northern tribes, who were jealous of the encroaching whites. The murder was not charged to the Cushetunk Indians, who seemed to be well disposed toward the whites. Chapman says, page 69: "The settlement at Cushetunk continued to progress. In 1760, it contained thirty dwelling-houses, three large log-houses, one grist-mill, one saw-mill, and one block-house." The extent of Cushetunk has not been very well defined. If it contained thirty dwelling-houses, it must have included all the settlers on both sides of the Delaware from Big Island to and near Calkin's creek. But to resume the history of Daniel Skinner: "After settling at Ackhake, he went as a sailor to the West Indies and learned the value of pine timber for masts and spars for ships. Having a quantity of good pine on his land, he put several sticks into the Delaware river to make a trial of floating them down to Philadelphia. He followed them with a canoe, but they soon ran



aground on islands or stuck on rocks. He abandoned this method and tried a different one. He next put into the river six large ship-masts of equal length, through each end of which he cut a mortise of about four inches square, and into this he put what he called a spindle of white oak, to fit the mortise. In the ends of this he inserted a pin to keep them from slipping. The lumber thus put together he called a raft, and to each end of it he pinned a small log crosswise, and in the middle of this he fastened a pin, standing perpendicular, about ten inches above the cross-log, on which he hung an oar fore and aft. It being thus rigged, he hired a very tall Dutchman to go on the fore end, and with this raft arrived safely in Philadelphia, where he sold it at a good round price. This was the first raft ever constructed and run down the Delaware, which occurred in 1764. Shortly after he made a larger raft on which Josiah Parks went as fore hand. Being allured by Skinner's success, others soon embarked in the same business, and, after a time, rafting became general on the Delaware from the Cook House, (Deposit,) to Philadelphia. Daniel Skinner, having constructed and navigated the first raft, was styled "Lord High Admiral" of all the raftsmen on the Delaware, and Josiah Parks was named "Boatswain." These honorary titles they retained during their lives."

It seems to have been well known to the Pennsylvania Proprietary claimants that Cushetunk lay in the territory, in dispute between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, for we are assured by history, that William

Allen, chief-justice of the province, by warrant dated June 4th, 1761, commanded the sheriff of Northampton county, to arrest Daniel Skinner, Timothy Skinner, Simeon Calkin, John Smith, Jedediah Willis, James Adams, Ervin Evans, and others, for intruding upon the Indian lands about Cushtunk without leave. None of said intruders, however, were ever disturbed or apprehended. The lands in said warrant called Indian lands had been purchased July 11th, 1754, of the Six Nations, with the consent of the Cushtunks, by the Delaware Company.

In the fall of 1763, after the Delaware Indians had broken up the settlement of the whites in the Wyoming Valley, uneasy, straggling bands of savages, conceived the plan of driving away the settlers about Cushtunk. The people along the Delaware learned of the sad fate of their brethren from some of the fugitives, and were warned to prepare for an attack. Being thus forewarned, the women and children were placed in the block-house or fort, and the men made preparations to defend their fort and sustain a siege. The Indians delayed making an attack, but were seen skulking about in the woods. Suddenly appearing before the fort, they surprised and killed Moses Thomas, Sen., and Hilkiah Willis, who were outside of the fort. The daughters of said Thomas, one of which was only seven years old, took the places of the fallen men, and held their muskets in the loop-holes. The besieged taunted the savages, telling them to do their worst, which they did by several attempts to burn

the fort. The whites fought with such resolution that they repulsed their invaders and left many of them dead in sight of the besieged. The Indians killed some cattle, burned the grist-mill, the saw-mill, and some dwelling-houses. The Cushetunk Indians condemned this unprovoked attack upon the whites, and promised, in case of another invasion, to assist the settlers. Gleaning from Skinner's notes, we learn that Daniel Skinner, doubting the probability of holding land under the Connecticut title, in May, 1775, obtained a patent of Richard Penn for 140 acres, on which he built a house; and he and Bezeleel Ross bought the Hollister place and built a saw-mill on Hollister creek. This creek was so named because two brothers by the name of Hollister settled in early days at or near the mouth of the stream. Having friends among the Wyoming settlers, they left and took an active part in the bloody struggles enacted in that Valley, and both found an early grave.

✓ In the spring of 1777, Mrs. Land, the wife of Robert Land, an Englishman, who was a justice of the peace under the colonial government, learning that a scouting party was to come up the river, her husband being from home, took her infant child, then three months old, and, in company with her oldest son, aged nineteen, drove their cattle into the woods to keep them out of the way. She and her son did not return that night. The Indians came up on the east side of the Delaware in the night, crossed over and came to the house of Land early in the morning

while the children, Abel, aged seventeen, Rebecca, aged about fifteen, Phebe, thirteen, and Robert, ten, were asleep. An Indian went to the bed where the girls slept and awoke them by tickling their feet with the point of a spear. A certain chief of the Tuscaroras, known by the name of Captain John, had often been at their house, and seemed to be very friendly; the elder girl, Rebecca, supposing him to be the Captain, held out her hand and said, "How do you do, Captain John?" The Indian asked her if she knew Captain John. She told him she did, but that she saw she was mistaken. The ingenuous innocence of the girl touched the heart of the savage. He told her that they were Mohawks, and had come to drive her people from the country, and that she might put on her clothes and go as soon as possible and warn the people so that they might escape before they were all killed. She crossed the river in a canoe, went to Kane's, where she found them all dead, except one little girl, who was alive in a bunch of bushes, wallowing in her blood, she having been scalped. Seeing this she ran up the river to Nathan Mitchell's and gave the alarm, and then returned home. In the mean time the Indians had bound her brother Abel and taken him with them without doing any other mischief. They went up Calkin's creek and were met by a body of Cushetunk Indians, who were friends to the whites and to the cause of liberty. They used all their endeavors to bring Abel back with them, but not succeeding they left them, after learning that they

had killed a very tall man, (Kane) and his wife and children. The Cushetunks hurried to the river to make report and arrived at 'Land's about the same time that Mrs. Land and her son John came out of the woods. John and these Indians, together with what whites and other Indians they could muster, went in immediate pursuit and overtook the Mohawks at Ogh-quaga, where they found them drawn up in order of battle. At last the belligerents came to a parley, and the Mohawks agreed that after Abel, who had been very boisterous, had been punished by running the gauntlet, he might go back. Abel having submitted to that barbarity, he and his party returned to the Delaware.

The unprovoked murder of Brant Kane and his family, he being a quiet and worthy man who had come from Ireland to find a peaceful home, so shocked and alarmed many of the settlers, that they immediately crossed the river with their families, took to the woods, and wandered in cold and hunger to the settled parts of Orange county, N. Y. Among these were Nathan Skinner and his eldest son, Garrett Smith and wife, the wife and child of Nathaniel Evans, and others. Tradition says that Mrs. Evans, being belated, swam the Delaware river with her infant and joined the fugitives. In substance Skinner further says: "Joseph Ross, having been commissioned by Col. Whooper to take charge of the Indians, whose chief was called 'Manoto,' some of the whites, having the good will of the Mohicans, concluded to



stay and go on with their farming. But in the autumn of the same year, another scouting party, mostly composed of marauding whites, made a descent upon the people, took their crops, burnt down the new house built by Daniel Skinner, shot a man by the name of Handa, and took Nathan Mitchell prisoner." Skinner further says: "This party came up the Delaware on the east side, and from Ten Mile River upward, plundered all that came in their way without opposition until they came in sight of Big Island, where they discovered a party retreating before them, who continued their retreat to the upper end of Ross's where the settlers made a stand and sent word to their pursuers that they, the whites and friendly Indians, should retreat no further. The marauders came to a stand at Nathan Skinner's new house, which they plundered and burnt, and then retreated down the river, on their way treacherously capturing John Land and a man named Davis. Land was shamefully maltreated by his captors, and he and Davis were shackled and handcuffed and thrown into prison to answer to the charge of disloyalty, of which charge they were afterwards acquitted. Nathan Mitchell escaped, but when or how, tradition saith not. This raid was made and participated in, it was said, by persons who professed to be ardently attached to the cause of liberty. This charge is made by Skinner in his narrative, but he is cautious in mentioning names. That there were bitter dissensions about the titles to lands in and about Damascus, like those that harrassed the settlers in Wyoming, scarcely admits of a doubt.



To determine who were the unworthy and wicked parties that originated and perpetrated said enormities cannot now be done, but the raid gave rise to mutual charges and recriminations and to political antipathies which have descended down to the present day.

After the massacre at Wyoming, in 1778, the disastrous result of which was speedily made known to those living about Cochection, many of the settlers, supposing that their lives would be taken by the northern Indians, who were emboldened by their recent successes, sought safety in concealment or flight. Some, however, determined that they would not leave the country; among whom were the Tylers, Thomases, John Land, and Nathan Mitchell. The latter old veteran could never be frightened away, and many of the settlers came back in the spring of 1779. In this year the Indians became unusually aggressive, and a body of them from the north made a descent upon the settlements along the Delaware river about Minisink. A company of Pennsylvania militia marched to the Delaware for the protection of the settlements, and, on the 22d day of July, 1779, was attacked by a body of one hundred and forty Indians on a hill nearly opposite the mouth of the Lackawaxen, and between forty and fifty of the militia were killed or taken prisoners, among whom were Captain Bezaleel Tyler and Moses Thomas, the father of the late Judge Thomas. About every man capable of bearing arms about Cochection and upon the Lackawaxen and Paupack, participated in that battle.

The battle and massacre at Wyoming having produced a great sensation among the American people, General Sullivan, with an army of two thousand and five hundred men, was sent, in the summer of 1779, to drive the British and Indians from that Valley, and to lay waste the Indian country along the north-western frontier. He arrived in Wyoming on the 22d day of July, and from thence ascended the Susquehanna river, having his provisions and army baggage conveyed by one hundred and twenty boats and two thousand horses. General Sullivan found the enemy, of about one thousand men, collected near Newton, on the Tioga river, strongly entrenched behind a breastwork. On the 29th of August, he attacked and drove them from their defences across the river, whence they precipitately fled. He then marched into the Indian country and destroyed thirteen of their villages and all their crops and orchards as far as to the Genesee, and then returned by the way of Tioga Point to Wyoming, and thence to Easton. After the defeat of the militia at Lackawaxen, the few settlers remaining at Damascus expected that the Indians would visit them and destroy all their buildings and cattle, but they were happily disappointed. A few were seen skulking about, but they did but little damage. They had learned of the impending expedition of Sullivan into their country, and they retreated in fear and dismay. The danger of Indian raids being now, in a great measure, removed, the inhabitants returned to their possessions at Cochecton and Damascus, where the settlements again flourished.

With unbounded delight this long-suffering people hailed the prospect of security and peace. For twenty-five years they had dwelt in the midst of alarms, subject at all times to the torch, the hatchet, and the scalping knife of the Indians.

The following named persons were actors in the foregoing history, or were subsequently distinguished in the annals of the township:

Captain Bezaleel Tyler, who fell at the battle at Lackawaxen, and was from New England. His sons were, 1st, Bezaleel Tyler, father of Amos Tyler; 2nd, Samuel Tyler, father of Wm. Tyler, of Rock Run; 3rd, John Tyler, father of Judge Moses Tyler. This John Tyler married a Calkin, by whom he had twenty-one children. If I am rightly informed all the said sons of Captain Tyler were soldiers in the American Revolution. So numerous are the Tylers in and about Damascus that we have not time and space to enumerate them. They have ever been prominent in the enterprises and politics of the township.

Simeon Calkin was one of the first settlers, who, with Timothy Skinner, built a saw-mill and grist-mill near the mouth of Calkin's creek, in 1755, one hundred and twenty-five years ago. Oliver Calkin was, as I suppose, his son. Daniel Skinner, called the "Admiral," married Sarah Calkin, a daughter of Oliver Calkin. It is a name much respected in Damascus and Cochection.

Nathan Mitchell lived at first on the east side of the Delaware. He, or a son of his, lived many years

afterwards in Buckingham. He was the father of Abraham Mitchell, who owned and cleared up the farm now owned by Samuel K. Vail, Esq., of Lebanon. In Damascus and elsewhere his descendants are too numerous to mention with the particularity they deserve.

Moses Thomas, Sen., was killed, as aforesaid, at the mouth of Calkin's creek, in 1763. He had a son who was killed at the battle at Lackawaxen, whose name was Moses; and the late Judge Thomas was a grandson of the said Moses Thomas, Sen. We have tried to obtain more information concerning this family, but have not succeeded.

Robert Land was an Englishman and a justice of the peace under the colonial government, and a man of pluck and enterprise, while his wife was a woman of uncommon endurance and ability. His son, John Land, married, lived, and died in the township. One of the daughters of the latter, by the name of Maxamilia, was the wife of John Burcher.

Jesse Drake married the widow of Moses Thomas, who was killed at Lackawaxen. He had two sons, Jesse and Charles, and two daughters; one daughter, named Christiana, intermarried with Jonathan Lillie, and the other, Martha, intermarried with James Mitchell.

Nicholas Conklin, of Dutch descent, from the North river, was one of the first settlers who located on the York State side. He had three sons, John, Elias, and William. The latter lived and died at Big Island.

but the others sold out to Stephen Mitchell and removed to Susquehanna county.

Benjamin Conklin located on the Cochection and Great Bend turnpike road, six miles west of Damascus bridge, and kept a tavern and the turnpike gate, so that the place was known far and near as the "Gate House." He had fifteen children, of whom only two now live in the county, Benjamin Conklin, at Four-story hill, and Sally, the wife of Amos T. Mitchell.

Jonathan Lillie located on the Daniel Dexter place. Jesse and Calvin, his sons, are now living. Col. Calvin Skinner married a daughter of said Jonathan Lillie.

Simeon Bush was an original settler, and had three sons. He made an assessment of Damascus, in 1801, when there were but thirty-seven taxables. George Bush, one of the sons, was a man of mark and was once a Member of Assembly. He married a daughter of Reuben Skinner. The other sons were John and Eli, and all have gone to a better land, leaving families behind them.

John Ross, better known as Captain John Ross, an old veteran soldier, had a son named John, who had a son named Bezaleel, he being the father of John R. Ross, deceased, who was elected sheriff in 1870.

Daniel Skinner, known as "Admiral" Skinner, of whom much has been said, lived and died on the Judge Taylor place. The names of his children were Reuben, Daniel, Joseph, William, and Nathan. Dan-



iel Skinner, Jr., had one son, Ira, who died leaving one son. Said Joseph Skinner died at Skinner's flats, leaving a family, and William Skinner died at the same place, leaving six sons.

Reuben Skinner located upon or near his father's place. He married a widow from Long Island, whose maiden name was Mary Polly Chase. He organized the first Masonic Lodge in the county, at Ackhake, and named it St. Tammany's Lodge. In 1801 he was assessed as owning two houses, twenty acres of improved land, and a *slave*, valued at fifty dollars, and as being a merchant, inn-keeper, and justice of the peace, all of which, including a span of horses and two cows, was valued at \$552. He had one son, Daniel O. Skinner, late of Honesdale, deceased, and three daughters—Anna, wife of George Bush, Huldah, wife of Jacob B. Yerkes, and Nancy, wife of George Kinney.

William Monnington, from Philadelphia, of Swedish descent, settled at an early day upon the north branch of Calkin's creek. His sons were Israel, James, and Nathan, all worthy and industrious farmers. Judge Thomas married the only daughter, Rebecca Monnington.

Derrick Lukens emigrated from Germantown, near Philadelphia. His sons were John N., Daniel, Titus, and Derrick. He had several daughters, one of whom was the wife of the Rev. Isaac Brown. Her name was Mary, and another named Margaret was the wife of Col. Brush, who was the facetious and able sheriff of Wayne county; after his death she married Stephen Mitchell. John N. Lukens for many years kept



a tavern on the turnpike between Damascus bridge and Tyler Hill.

David Young first settled opposite Big Island in New York State. He was assessed in Damascus in 1801 and in 1810, and afterwards kept a public house therein. He subsequently bought the Yerkes saw-mill, situated on Calkin's creek, at Milanville, where he was killed by the caving in of a bank. He was a man whose loss was widely regretted. He had four sons, George, Charles, Thomas, and Moses T. The latter-named, who lives in Damascus, is the only survivor.

Nathan Skinner, as aforesaid, was a son of "Admiral" Skinner, and was a man of good natural and acquired abilities. He was a surveyor and for many years a justice of the peace. His wife was a daughter of Oliver Calkin. He wrote the account of Damascus from which we have quoted. His sons were Col. Calvin Skinner, Albro Skinner, (the surveyor), Oliver Skinner, Irvin Skinner, Charles C. Skinner, and Heli Skinner. Irvin Skinner lives in Indiana, and his daughter Zillah is the wife of Wm. Stephens, of Illinois.

Thomas Shields. At what time he removed from the city of Philadelphia to Damascus, it is difficult to ascertain; but, by the old records, it appears that at December sessions, 1799, Thomas Shields was indicted for assault and battery upon the body of William Skinner, of which charge he was acquitted. Let it be remembered that the man who in those days was not indicted for selling liquor without a license or of assault and battery, was destitute of popularity. In 1801 he

was assessed as owner of two houses, three mills, thirty-four acres of improved land, and 4,356 acres of unimproved land, all valued at \$938.00, his county tax being only \$9.38, and in 1803 as owner of 21,457 acres unimproved lands. He built two saw-mills and a grist-mill on Cash's creek, and as the Cochection and Great Bend turnpike road was not then made, all the irons required for said mills were brought up the Delaware river in Durham boats. In 1810 he built the first Baptist church in Damascus and left it to that denomination. Being a man of wealth and enterprise, he largely contributed to the prosperity of the place. He went back to Philadelphia, but, at what date, we are unable to ascertain. He came into the county to dispose of his wild lands.

Dr. Freeman Allen was the first physician and surgeon in Damascus, and Dr. Calkin the first in Cochection.

Dr. Luther Appley, who was from Philadelphia, studied medicine and surgery under Dr. Allen, and practiced many years with success. For his first wife he married Phebe Land, daughter of John Land. His second wife was Mary E. Effinger, a lady from Philadelphia, who, as his widow, now resides in Honesdale. He left four sons, William S., Theron, Luther, and Mark Appley. Dr. William S. Appley became noted in his profession. He practiced far and near along the Erie railroad. In consequence of his temerity he lost a leg on said road. He is dead and Dr. Theron Appley is still practicing. Luther and Mark are farmers and lumbermen.

Alexander Rutledge, a native of Ireland, settled, in 1803, on the road leading from the Union settlement to the old gate house or Conklin place. His sons, who settled near him, were Alexander, Christopher, Edward, and John.

Charles Irvine, a patriot who fled from Ireland, at an early day settled in Damascus and married a daughter of Oliver Calkin, of Cohecton. His son, Charles Irvine, was a long time a merchant at Damascus village, and is well known through the county as having been a jury commissioner.

George Brown was assessed in 1806 as a farmer. If I am rightly informed he was the father of Isaac Brown, a Baptist clergyman, whose wife was a daughter of Derrick Lukens.

John Boyd was born in Philadelphia in 1794, and came to Wayne county in 1808, and finally settled on Damascus manor. He had seven children, two of whom are living in Warren county, and two in Wayne. Thomas Y. Boyd, one of them, bought "The Tymer-son Mills" many years ago. He is a large manufacturer and dealer in lumber. He twice represented the county in the Legislature.

The settlement of the northern part of the town took place later than the middle and southern part and was made by the Conklins, Tylers, Keeslers, Brighams, Sutliffs, Kellams, Rutledges, and others. At Galilee is a Methodist Episcopal church, a post-office, and several fine buildings, sufficient to form the nucleus of a village. Southward of Galilee, many

years ago, Neal McCollum bought lands and cleared up a valuable farm. His family produced some of the most valuable articles of domestic manufacture ever exhibited at the fairs of the Wayne County Agricultural Society. Mr. McCollum and his wife, who were most worthy people, died some years ago, since which their ingenious and industrious daughters, Catherine and Mary, have prematurely followed them.

Jonathan Dexter was assessed, in 1802, as owning two hundred acres of wild land. The Dexters, it is said, were from New England.

BRANNINGVILLE took its name from J. D. Branning, who built up the place. W. D. Guinnip now resides there. It has a good school, with a thickly settled neighborhood about it. It is a very pleasant place.

DARBYTOWN takes its name from N. S. Darby, who built a tannery there.

In 1801, Solomon Decker, Reuben Decker, and Joseph Decker were assessed as farmers that had made respectable improvements. There were other early settlers whose history we have failed to obtain, the family names being Dexter, Guinnip, Branning, Burchers, Roberts, Noble, Perry, Yerkes, etc.

Jabez Stearns, a son of Joseph Stearns, one of the first settlers in Mount Pleasant, about 18— took up land and made a farm on the north side of the north branch of Calkin's creek, at the Great Falls, where John Leonard erected a noted saw-mill, subsequently occupied by Wood, Boyd & Lovelass. Under great disadvantages he obtained a good education and

took all the means in his power to educate his children. He had six children, namely, David W., Polly, Harriet E., Laurette, Irene, and Frances. The primitive settlers being mostly lumbermen located upon the alluvial lands along the river which they deemed the only kind of soil fit for cultivation; hence, the progress of the town was for many years retarded. At length it was ascertained that the lands distant from the river, though difficult to clear, were, after a few years of cultivation, capable of producing larger crops than the river flats. This led to the taking up of the lands remote from the river, where were found some of the best lands in the county, in confirmation of which, attention is directed to the farms of Asil Dann, William Hartwell, T. J. Crocker, and a score of others in the township. Several attempts have been made to divide the township, but the division, whenever undertaken, has been voted down. The old Cochection and Great Bend turnpike road divides the township into about equal parts, but it does not suit the people as a division line. Having a descending navigation for lumber by the river, and access to the depots on the Erie railroad at Narrowsburgh and Cochection, this township has facilities to market not exceeded by any of the river townships. The principal trading places are Damascus village, situated where the old turnpike road crosses the Delaware river over a splendid toll-bridge, and Cochection, a village located on the New York side, just opposite, and clustered along the Erie railroad, which road skirts the base of the



hills, leaving a broad flat between it and the river. Cohecton is one of the pleasantest villages on the Delaware, and its early history is inseparably connected with that of Damascus.

**DAMASCUS VILLAGE.** Before the division of the township into two election districts, the elections were held at Damascus village, where the physicians were located, the chief merchants traded, the most noted hotel afforded entertainment, and where the first academy in the county was started, and the first Baptist church built. Here Walter S. Vail and Charles Irvine, the most popular merchants in their day, lived and traded, and were succeeded by Philip O'Reilly, (once the urbane and favorite clerk of Capt. Murray, of Honesdale,) who, as one of the firm of T. & P. O'Reilly continues in the same pursuit at the present time. There are several other merchants in the village. Here now is the old Baptist church and cemetery kept in excellent order, and a Methodist Episcopal church and parsonage. From the beautiful residences of Charles Irvine and Mark Appley, situated on the road leading to Milanville, is one of the most enchanting views of the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad, and of the trains of cars passing up and down upon the road on the opposite side of the river, that can be seen in Wayne county.

**MILANVILLE.** This village was the chosen residence of Nathan Skinner, Esq., and his family, and is situated near the mouth of Calkin's creek. Its locality is memorable in the early annals of the town as the place



where the most desperate battle was fought with the Indians. Many years ago Eli Beach, Esq., built a large tannery there which greatly increased the population and importance of the place. Mr. Beach died some years since. At the time of his death he was one of the oldest and most noted tanners in the county, a man whose merits would have been appreciated and whose loss would have been deeply deplored in any community. The tannery is now successfully carried on by Hon. J. Howard Beach, late Member of the Assembly, and other sons of the late Eli Beach, deceased. About one hundred rods below the village are the Cohecton falls, which are the most dangerous obstruction in the Delaware between Hancock and Lackawaxen.

TYLER HILL. This village owed its first importance to the enterprise of the late Israel Tyler. It has been much improved within a few years. Its shops and stores afford most of the conveniences needed in a village. The buildings display taste and neatness, and the private residences of David Fortnam and William A. Smith are very beautiful.

Most of the timber having been removed from the forests of Damascus, the people have wisely turned their attention to agriculture. In 1878 there were 801 taxables in the township; the valuation of property for county purposes was \$672,582, and the amount of county tax was \$3,362.91. There are twenty-one common schools, one Baptist church, three M. E. churches, one Roman Catholic church, and one Union church.

Precedence is given to Damascus because it has a larger area than any other township, and from the fact that there the first settlement was made, the first Indian battle fought, the first mills built, the first raft constructed, the first justices of the peace appointed, the first schools established, the first Masonic Lodge instituted, the first turnpike road made, the first store started, the first church and academy erected, and the first bridge built across the Delaware river in Wayne county.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### *TOWNSHIPS—LEBANON.*

THIS township was taken off from Damascus in 1819.

It is bounded north by Buckingham and Manchester, east by Damascus, south by Oregon and Dyberry, and west by Mount Pleasant. The principal streams are the Dyberry, and its east and west branches, and Big brook. These streams are lined on both sides by steep hills, which are rough and rocky, and, excepting some flats, the land near the streams is uncultivable. In the eastern part is a high, conical elevation, called "Hickory Hill," about which there is some good land. The north-eastern part of the town is composed of

hilly and rocky land, and is unfit for cultivation. The chief ponds are the Upper and Lower Woods ponds, so called because John Wood owned the land about them; the Latourette pond; the Niles pond; the Rose pond, which was named after a man by the name of Rose, who built a cabin near the pond, upon the now excellent and valuable farm of Sidney Coons; and Duck Harbor pond, about one-half of which is in this township. The greater part of the population is to be found along the old Cochection and Great Bend turnpike road, and on the roads leading from Rileyville to Dyberry, and along the road passing through Middle Lebanon.

Beginning on said turnpike where the line on the east side of the township crosses the road and going west, the first old settled place is the farm of Samuel K. Vail. Adam Kniver commenced on the place where Walter S. Vail now lives, and Joseph Thomas on the farm of Samuel K. Vail. Kniver and Thomas left and John C. Riley kept tavern there awhile; then Abram Mitchell bought the whole land of Thomas Meredith and lived there many years, when the farm was bought by Walter S. Vail, Sen., who sold it to his brother, Samuel K. Vail. Walter S. Vail, Sen., was a noted merchant at Damascus for many years, and a man much esteemed for his probity and fair dealing. Nathaniel Vail, a brother of his, many years ago, represented us in the Legislature. Passing along, we come to the road which on the right leads to Equinunk. Here we find the store of Samuel K. Vail, the only one in the

township, and a church, called the "Union church." In this store is kept the Rileyville post-office. Passing onward sixty rods we come to the buildings erected by John C. Riley, consisting of a large tavern house, and a store, now unused. Riley commenced here about sixty-five years ago and cleared up a large farm and kept a licensed tavern from 1819 to 1836, and sometimes kept a store running. This is Rileyville. Riley was succeeded by William Handell. Then the whole place was purchased by Francis Blair, who sold it to Patrick Shanley, its present owner. The road from Dyberry intersects the turnpike at this place. A half mile onward is the Lebanon Presbyterian church. Next are the farm and premises formerly occupied by John Lincoln, Esq., who was an early settler from New England. The premises are now owned by Hiram Wright, who married a daughter of John Lincoln. A house of entertainment and then a licensed tavern was kept by Mr. Lincoln or Wright for several years. It had the reputation of being the best-kept tavern on the road. Next is the farm taken up and improved by William Adams, who was originally from Delaware county, N. Y. He was a superior natural penman, and was the standing assessor of Lebanon, while he lived in the town. He was the first assessor in Manchester township, after its erection in 1828, soon after which, he settled upon his Lebanon farm. Being engaged in lumbering, he lost largely by an unusual flood in the Delaware. George W. Adams and Henry Adams, of Dyberry, are his

sons, and Clayton Yale married his daughter. The farm is now occupied by the widow of Patrick McGuire.

Seth Yale, a son of Esquire Yale, comes next. He married a daughter of John Douglas. All the improvements on the farm were made by him.

Next comes Shieldsboro', now owned by Elias Stanton. Robert Shields, son of Thomas Shields, the great landholder in Wayne county and who in earlier days lived in Damascus, in or about 1835, (date uncertain) built a good dwelling-house and barn and erected a saw-mill at this place, and sent up his sons, Thomas M. and William J. Shields, from Philadelphia to take charge of the premises, supplying them with costly musical instruments, a large library with globes and maps, and every needed convenience. But with all this they were not content. As desert-wandering Israel longed for the leeks, onions, and flesh-pots of Egypt, so did these men long for the crash, flash, and dash of the city from whence they came. After years of contention and discontent, they returned to their former home. Since that time the place has had a number of occupants. The next very old place was taken up by John Yale about 1810, but was paid for by his son, Seth Yale, who was always called Esquire Yale. His wife was a daughter of James Bigelow, who was one of the first settlers in Mount Pleasant. She was an excellent, resolute, industrious woman. They had to battle with all the difficulties and suffer all the perplexities



incident to pioneer life in an unbroken wilderness, but they unflinchingly withstood them all. Their works were herculean and amazing. He had to provide for a large and increasing family, and she to card, spin, and weave the fabrics, or procure it to be done, wherewith to clothe her family. He, with his sons, cleared up a large farm and erected good buildings thereon. Prompted by necessity and a love of dangerous and exciting adventures, he became a great hunter. Once, in early winter, upon a very cold day, he shot and killed an otter on the ice at the Lower Woods pond. Laying down his gun, he put on his mittens and went to get his game. Before reaching it he broke through the ice where the water was deep. He could not get upon the ice. Again and again his attempts were unavailing, as it would continue to break under him. He was so far from home that his calls for help could not be heard, and benumbed with cold his strength began to fail him. Finally he resolved to make his last final effort to escape. Throwing his wet mittens upon the glare ice as far off as he could reach them in that dreadful condition, he waited until they froze fast, then, having something to take hold of, he drew himself out upon the ice, and then rolled over and over until he reached the shore. But he would have that otter. He broke down small dead trees, made a bridge upon the ice, and went out and saved it. Once his faithful dog, which would have risked its life for the safety of its master, was missing, and the Esquire, mistrusting that it had broken through the ice in that



same pond, upon going thither found it to be a fact. With great difficulty he got the dog out, which was unable to go or stand. Though the day was cold, the Esquire took off his coat and wrapped it around the animal, which was a large one, and carried him home, a distance of a mile and a quarter, thus saving its life. He was once a commissioner of the county and for many years a justice of the peace. It was always his aim to promote peace.

“Was there a variance? enter but his door,  
Balked were the courts, and contest was no more.”

Esquire Yale had six sons and three daughters. Norman and Clayton E. Yale lived in the homestead house on the north side of the road, and John E. and Ezra Yale in separate houses built by themselves on part of the old farm lying south of the road. Franklin removed to Susquehanna county. Seth has been mentioned. Eliza is the wife of Gilbert P. Bass. Tryphena married Fanton Sherwood, and Mary died unmarried. Esquire Yale died in Honesdale some years ago, and his wife survived him but a few years.

On the west side of the road, on the hill above the Yale farm, lives Charles Bennett, son of Joseph Bennett, of New England descent. Originally Peter Latourette, a blacksmith, commenced on the place and then it fell into the hands of said Joseph Bennett, who lived and died there. On the north side of the road the land was taken up about 1817, by Hugh Gammell, the grandfather of Hon. A. B. Gammell, of Bethany. Hugh, for a second wife, married a woman by the name

of Gillett, and Gammell and her brother, named Elijah Gillett, owned the place together. Gammell died there and Mr. Gillett and Mrs. Gammell sold out their interest in the farm and she went and lived with Aaron Gillett, a relative of their's in Salem, and Elijah Gillett returned to Connecticut. Most of the place is now owned by Horace W. Gager, who, being an enterprising farmer, has much enhanced its value. Going onward on the south side of the road extending westward for eighty or ninety rods, lie the old farms of Edward Wheatercraft, Jr., and of Edward Wheatercraft, Sen. Now both are owned by Gates Douglas. Edward Wheatercraft, Sen., was born in Frederick, Maryland. According to old records he was the first settler in West Lebanon, he having bought one hundred acres of land and built a cabin in 1803. His land, cabin, and four head of cattle, were valued that year at \$95.00, and his tax was eighty-five and a half cents. He paid for his land in money realized mostly from the sale of maple sugar. His wife was a daughter of John S. Rogers. They had one son and three daughters. Mrs. John Latourette was one of the daughters. Then below and north of the old turnpike lies the George Parkinson farm, the front part of which is owned by C. H. Scudder. Parkinson was taxed as owning eleven hundred acres of land. It is probable that he began in 1804. He was an Englishman, and by trade a weaver, but turned his attention to carpenter and millwright work. He is remembered as having been a very ingenious workman, and was the chief architect

employed by Judge Wilson to build a linen factory at the mouth of the Paupack. Finding that Wilson was likely to fail, he took his pay for his work in land. In 1810 he was licensed to keep a public house, and he or his son continued in the business many years. This house was known from Newburg to Ithaca as the Cold Spring Tavern. Parkinson, finding the town to be settling up rapidly, built a saw-mill and grist-mill on the outlet of the Lower Woods pond, below a fall about eighty rods from it. In a year or two both mills burnt down. No grist-mill has since been built in the town.

Benajah Carr, in or about 1814, took up the farm south of the Parkinson place, cleared the same, and in 1845 sold it to Charles H. Scudder and removed to Indiana.

The next place westward on the north side of the road was taken up about 1814 by David Gager, who was a native of Windham county, Conn. His wife's name was Polina Bingham. They had children, of whom Rufus H. Gager, of Mount Pleasant, Horace W. Gager, of Lebanon, and E. B. Gager, of Tanners Falls, are now living in the county. Mr. Gager and his sons cleared up a good farm, and he died on the place. It is now owned by Robins Douglas. Mr. Gager used to tell of the hard times, before the war closed in 1815; how that leather was hardly to be had at any price; that pork was twenty-five cents a pound, and that he had given four dollars for half a bushel of salt.

The next settler on the west of David Gager was Joseph Bass, who came in with Gager from the same place. His wife was a sister of David Gager. There were four sons: Jason G., Thomas H., John W., and Gilbert P. Bass. The latter, who lives upon and owns the old homestead, is the only surviving member of the family. There were three daughters, one the wife of Charles Kennedy, one the wife of John Graham, and another the wife of John Spafford.

The lands on the south side of the road opposite the said Gager and Bass farms were mostly taken up at an early day by John Lincoln and Elisha Lincoln, who sold them after a few years, since which time they have changed owners several times. Philo Bass, Esq., son of Gilbert P. Bass, and postmaster, now owns the front part of the Elisha Lincoln lot.

Silas Stevens, from Vermont, about 1810, took up the land north of the old turnpike, and in 1812 commenced keeping tavern, which business he continued the most of his life. The said lands on the north side of said road and one hundred acres on the south side thereof were purchased by Robins Douglas. Stevens had a large family, some of whom are dead and the others non-residents.

John Douglas was a native of Vermont and settled on the south side of the road in or about 1810. He had one son, Robins Douglas, and three daughters; one was married to Jacob Stalker, one to John Rutledge, and the other, who is the only surviving member of the family, is the wife of Seth Yale. Robins Douglas

succeeded to the property of his father. He was an excellent farmer, and a man much esteemed by his neighbors. He left seven children, all residing in Lebanon excepting Mrs. Sally Holgate, of Damascus.

Peter Latourette, a blacksmith from Orange county, N. Y., first began in the town, on the turnpike opposite Hugh Gammell's, and about 1837 removed to the farm now occupied by his grandson, George Latourette, where a small improvement had been made by one Perkins. Devoting the rest of his working days to farming, he cleared up much valuable land. He had three sons, Jacob, John, and Samuel: Jacob Latourette, a wealthy farmer in Orange county, N. Y., now deceased; John Latourette, who took up land half a mile north of his father's, and, with his sons, cleared up a large and valuable farm, and built the best house in the town. Failing health induced him to sell his farm and buy a smaller place, and he and his wife now live in the house formerly occupied by James Bolkcom, deceased, in East Lebanon. They have four sons now living in the county, namely, Jackson, Nelson, Lorain, and Elijah. Samuel Latourette lives westward and adjoining the said John Latourette's place, and has demonstrated that farming can be made remunerative in Wayne county by due tact and industry. For nearly one mile along and upon both sides of the road from Tanners Falls to Cold Springs, the lands were cleared up and cultivated by the Latourettes, excepting the farm of James Gettings that lies westward and partly adjoining the farm



of Peter Latourette. It was known as the Latourette Settlement.

Galen Wilmarth began in early life upon lands situated on the east side of the road leading from Cold Springs to Equinunk, about three-quarters of a mile north of Cold Springs, where he cleared a farm and raised a family. His wife was a daughter of Peter Latourette. Finally he sold out to Michael Moran, who, for several years, carried on his trade there, as a cooper. The farm now belongs to Patrick Lestrangle. Some of the family of Galen Wilmarth may be living, but he and his son, John, have gone to a better land. On the same road northward, in 1842, Thomas Moran began in the woods upon a tract of good land, and cleared up a valuable farm. He was a strong, powerful man, but he died when but little past the meridian of life. His son, Thomas, is now in possession of the farm. Patrick Rodgers and Patrick McKenny live northward on the same road. D. Murphy owns a good farm on the northern part of the old Parkinson Lot.

Going southward from the old turnpike, on the Middle Lebanon road, we come to the farm once the property of Josiah Belknap, who began there probably forty-five years ago; the property is now owned by some of his family.

Jehiel Justin has occupied his farm, or a part of it, for forty years or more. When we first knew the place, a part of it was occupied by William Handell. Justin and his wife were from Connecticut. Their



ingenuity in making and manufacturing for themselves the chief necessities of life sufficiently attests their New England origin. Mrs. Justin is so skilled in the art of making sage cheeses that they are esteemed as rare luxuries. Abiel Brown also owns a part of the old Handell farm. The excellent farm of Jackson Latourette was taken up by George Mitchell and his brother. When they owned the place it produced the best oats that we ever saw. The farm is still in good hands.

James Robinson took up, probably forty years ago, the farm upon which his son, Franklin, now lives. He was an Englishman of learning and culture. John R. Robinson was his son, and Matthias Ogden married one of his daughters, Martin Kimble one, and Nelson Latourette, the youngest. John R. Robinson lives upon the farm first taken up by William Pulis, who made some improvement upon it and then sold it and removed to the West. Robinson has made many improvements upon every part of the place, erected a good house, and built one of the largest and best barns in the county. His orchard is large and contains a great variety of choice fruit. Henry Brown was probably the first settler in Middle Lebanon, between fifty and sixty years ago. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His first wife was a daughter of Richard Nelson. He had three children, namely, Ezra, Sarah Ann, and Elizabeth. Ezra Brown lived near by and died many years before his father. Alonzo Hubbard married Sarah Ann, and Frederick Hubbard

married Elizabeth, who is now a widow and the only one of the family surviving. Henry Brown was a member of the Methodist Church, and during forty years of acquaintance we never heard any one speak disparagingly of him.

Abraham Bennett, a native of Orange county, N. Y., between fifty and sixty years ago, purchased and cleared up a farm on the south side of the road upon which the farms of Milton Bolkcom, H. E. Gager, and Brice Blair are located. Industry, economy, and fair dealing were the prevailing traits of his character. Brice Blair, of Irish descent, has a large farm lying east and northeast of the Bennett farm, and Henry E. Gager owns the farm formerly the property of James Blair. Milton Bolkcom lives upon and owns the farm on which he began when he was a young man.

Lewis Sears lived many years upon the farm now owned by Stewart Lincoln. Lewis Sears, Jr., was his son, and there are several of his children living in the county.

Virgil Brooks, who owns a large farm upon which he began when a young man, was a son of Capt. Homer Brooks, of Dyberry, in which town Virgil was born. His wife was a daughter of Abram Mitchell. Many years ago Mr. Brooks had the misfortune to lose his dwelling-house and all its contents by fire. At that time there were few if any fire insurance policies issued in the county, consequently his property was not insured.

The Bolkcom family. In or about 1815, William,

James, and Daniel Bolcom, brothers, from Massachusetts, took up lands contiguous to each other. The vicinity in which they located has ever been known as the Bolcom Settlement. Having an opportunity to select the best lands, they did not fail to do so. William Bolcom, who died many years ago, confined all his efforts to the clearing up and cultivation of his lands. One of his daughters married Stephen M. Pulis, who now owns the old homestead. Daniel W. Bolcom, son of William Bolcom, owns the old farm first taken up by Conrad Pulis, upon the Dyberry. D. W. M. Bolcom, son of Daniel Bolcom, owns the farm cleared up by his father and the farm once owned by James Bolcom, excepting a lot and house purchased by John Latourette. James D. Bolcom and Lafayette Bolcom, sons of James Bolcom, are still living in the county. Robins Douglas married for his first wife Hannah Bolcom, a sister of these brothers. James Bolcom, many years before his death, lost his dwelling-house and its contents by fire, with no insurance. The loss bore heavily upon him, at his advanced stage of life. The Bolcom brothers were successful farmers and most excellent citizens.

Ephraim Pulis, son of Conrad Pulis, of Dyberry, when a young man, took up the farm upon which his widow and son, Spencer, now live. He was a commissioner of the county, for many years a justice of the peace, and was active in promoting the cause of education and all projects which promised to bene-

fit the community. He died of consumption, leaving a widow and three children. A. R. Bishop lives upon an old farm, formerly owned by Aner R. Treat. Bishop married a daughter of Oliver White, who lived on the south-west side of the First Factory pond. After the death of White, Bishop lived for a while upon the place and, upon his removal to Lebanon, sold the premises to John Blake.

Osborn Mitchell lives upon a part of the property once owned by George W. Hamlin. Mitchell married Emily, the youngest daughter of Richard Nelson, and was the son of Abram Mitchell.

Fifty years ago Lester Spafford was assessed as having fifty-three acres of land, John Spafford as having a like quantity, Seymour Spafford as owning one hundred and six acres, and David Spafford fifty. But they have all departed, there being not one of the name left in the town. At that time there were but forty-five resident taxables, as we learn from an assessment, made by Stephen J. Partridge, one of them being John D. Graham, who was assessed as having one hundred acres of land, being the Patrick Coffee place, east of Yale's.

In 1825 Lewis Payne was assessed as having two hundred and ninety acres of land. Had he taken up fifty acres he might have paid for them. It used to be his boast that he would die rich or very near it. William Ridd and others now own the lands, excellent in quality, upon which Payne failed to get rich, as he had promised to do.

Jacob Stalker, who was assessed in the same year as owning one hundred and twenty acres of land, married a daughter of John Douglas. His sons, Asa and David, and two daughters are still living. Jesse Belknap paid taxes on fifty-three acres of land; Horace Belknap, on thirty-three acres; and David Belknap, on thirty-seven acres. All had houses, neat cattle, and other taxable property. These individuals have all passed away.

Linus Hamlin, from New England, forty years ago began and cleared up a farm, which, upon his death, descended to his son, George W., who improved the land and erected new buildings and built a costly saw-mill upon Big brook and a circular saw-mill further up the stream. G. W. Hamlin finally failed and the most of his lands fell into the hands of Messrs. Weiss, Knapp, and Jenkins, of Honesdale.

There are many other worthy residents in the town who have not been mentioned, as the design was to notice only the old and original settlers. Girdland will be noticed under Oregon township.

For many long years the early settlers had to battle with difficulties and to submit to grievous privations, a recital of which will be found in another part of this work. After the completion of the Cochection and Great Bend turnpike road, in 1811, the Lebanon people had facilities for obtaining salt, leather, and other indispensable articles, which were not enjoyed by the people in other parts of the county.

Most of the original settlers were from New Eng-



land, and were a people who considered it their duty to educate their children to the best of their ability. When we take into consideration that they had no high schools in Lebanon, it must be conceded that the families of Yale, Douglas, Gager, Bass, Lincoln, and others were as well educated as are the children of the present day in our common schools. Lebanon now has four schools and supports a part of a school in Girdland. There are no manufacturing establishments. Agriculture, that preservative art of all arts, is the sole dependence of the people. There is yet much good land unimproved in the township, the most of which belongs to Coe F. Young, Esq., of Honesdale.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### *TOWNSHIPS—PALMYRA.*

UPON the separation of Pike from Wayne county, Palmyra was divided into two parts, the Wallen-paupack being the dividing line. From the part of Palmyra left in Wayne county, Paupack has since been erected, leaving the township one of the smallest in the county. It is now bounded north-west by Cherry Ridge and Texas, north by Berlin, south-east by Pike



county, and south-west by Paupack or the old Milford and Owego turnpike road.

Reuben Jones, Jasper Parish, Stephen Parish, and a son of Jacob Kimble, Sen., were taken prisoners by the Mohawk Indians, near Paupack Eddy, after the battle of Wyoming. The young man named Stephen Kimble not being well was made to carry such heavy burdens by the Indians that he gave out and was tomahawked; so said Reuben Jones upon his return, but Stephen Parish said that he died a natural death. Jasper Parish married an Indian wife, remained with the Indians, and made his fortune. Stephen Parish, after peace was declared, returned to Paupack and practiced as an Indian doctor, but finally went back and died among the Indians. Reuben Jones, being a very large and powerful man, was considered as a remarkable trophy by the Indians, who looked upon him as one of the dread sons of Anak, and treated him with the greatest respect, but watched him with the keenest vigilance. He was with them six or eight months. When a boy, about sixty-seven years ago, I heard him relate how he escaped from the Indians. The boastful young braves would challenge him to run with them, and he was shrewd enough to let them barely beat him. Repeated trials were made with like results. Having secretly filled his tattered pockets with dried venison, Jones challenged one of the swiftest of the young Indians to make one decisive race. The challenge was accepted, and said Jones: "After we had run a mile or so I never saw anything more of that

Indian. I struck for the head-waters of the Delaware and thence to Paupack Eddy by the way of Big Eddy, and on my way ate nothing but that venison." Jones said he was captured through the duplicity of an Indian called Canope, who professed to be friendly to the whites. After peace was concluded, Canope was secretly murdered, and the killing was charged upon Benjamin Haines, who always denied it. It was believed up in Paupack that Jones killed Canope, as he had great provocation so to do. After Jones came home, he, with his brothers Alpheus and Alexander, and a sister called Widow Cook, built a small house above the mouth of Middle creek, and Jones Eddy was named after them. About the same time Elisha Ames built and began on the David Bishop farm. They were the first settlers in and about Hawley, and were natives of Connecticut. Thomas Spangenberg found they had been there some time when he came into the county in 1794.

Coeval with the settlement of Jones was that of Benjamin Haines upon the present premises of George S. Atkinson. Haines was the noted Indian killer whose exploits have been the text for many a sensational article in our country newspapers, which articles were never monotonous, no two of them ever reading alike. Haines had one son named Roger who lived in the upper part of the county. Jonathau Brink succeeded to the place of Benjamin Haines, and, after living there many years, sold it to Joseph Atkinson, who divided it between his sons, George S. and Asher

M., and the latter sold his part to Daniel Kimble, Jr.

Daniel Kimble, Sen., located at White Mills. He married Jane Ross, a native of New Jersey, and they raised a large family. He was, for many years, a justice of the peace, and was a noted man among the first settlers. A man by the name of George Neldin first commenced an improvement at Paupack Eddy, and built the first saw-mill in that region. Joseph Atkinson, from New Jersey, when a young man, first came to the Narrows and worked in the mills built there by Robert L. Hooper, who committed said mills to the care of Esquire Snyder, a grandfather of Joseph Atkinson. This was about 1810. Atkinson soon left and went up to Paupack Eddy and engaged to work in Neldin's mill. After continuing in Neldin's employ several years, he bought out all of his possessions, married a daughter of Ephraim Kimble, at the Narrows, and continued to live there during his life. In middle life he lost his first wife, and afterwards married Fanny, a daughter of Benjamin Kimble, and cousin of his first wife. She is yet living at the old homestead at Paupack Eddy. Joseph Atkinson had sixteen children, most of whom are yet living. He was proud of his family and his wife, as he had good reason to be. About 1792, Judge James Wilson, then one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, owned the lands upon the Wallenpaupack and was made to believe that they were peculiarly adapted for the raising of hemp and flax, and that the manufacture of the same could be made profitable, and

in or about 1792, commenced the building of a factory for that purpose, at a point above the tannery of Judge Cromwell. The building was completed and well built, but of its size and cost nothing definite can be learned. Its cost was estimated at from \$8,000 to \$12,000. Its size is supposed to have been from thirty to forty feet square. It was put in operation and did some work, but failed for the want of material. About the same time, Judge Wilson failed. The factory was sold to Benjamin Kimble, and some one else, who, after taking out what was valuable, burnt it down to get the iron. While said factory was building several houses were erected at Wilsonville, but the place soon declined, and in 1822 there was only a tavern-house, belonging to Leonard Labar, who sold the premises to John and William Shouse, who disposed of the same to Frederick W. Farnham. It would be wrong to forget John R. Compton, who, with his family, lived below Samuel Kimble on the old Milford and Owego turnpike road. He was always constable or supervisor in Palmyra. David Compton lived below John R., and sold out his farm, in 1846, to John M. Ball, a Baptist minister from Orange county, N. Y., who built or owned a saw-mill on Swamp pond creek. He had five children, all now living, three sons and two daughters. Henry Ball, proprietor of the Wayne County Hotel, in Honesdale, is the only one of the family living in the county. The Balls were of English descent.

About sixty-five years ago Jason Torrey, Abisha

Woodward, and Moses Kellam bought the place afterwards called the Daniels farm, built a frame house, called it "New Castle," and carried on lumbering on a large scale there for years, and then sold out the premises to Joseph Atkinson, who, in his turn, sold them to Russell Daniels, from Connecticut. He became a noted lumberman, and for many years kept a public house. He had several sons, namely, Franklin, Ira, George, Martin, Edmund, and Dighton. The lumber manufactured at "New Castle" was always in demand at Philadelphia.

In 1828, fifty-one years ago, Joseph Atkinson and David Bishop, with their families and workmen, made up the population of the present site of Hawley. The canal was not then built. Paupack Eddy, in time of freshets, was almost bridged across by rafts of sawed, hewn, and round white-pine timber, intermixed with cherry and ash, the sale of which brought a large amount of money into the county. At that time all the hills along the Lackawaxen which are now desolate and treeless, were mostly covered with white pine. In that year Henry Heermans and Zenas Nicholson, of Salem, built a saw-mill on the Pike county side of the Paupack, at what was called the Sliding Fall, about one-third of a mile from the mouth. Huntington Collins and myself are the only survivors of all who helped to build it. Inclining toward the Circling Eddy, at the foot of said Sliding Fall, were rocks, which were sometimes out of and sometimes under the water, in which the water, by revolving pebble-stones,



had worn holes of uniform size to the depth of three or four feet. The holes have a circumference from two to three feet, and will at some time be shown as strange curiosities. The best of pine boards were then but nine dollars per thousand in Philadelphia. Heermans and Nicholson succeeded in their enterprise and sold out to Fuller & Co. In 1829 the Delaware & Hudson Canal was completed and commenced work; then a turnpike and plank-road was built between Honesdale and Paupack Eddy; and that part of the village of Hawley east of the canal at once assumed the character of a hamlet with a church, several stores, and an excellent house of entertainment. About 1847, the Pennsylvania Coal Company's Road was built, and gave existence to Hawley. The length of said coal road from Hawley to Port Griffith is forty-seven miles. It is a gravity road, worked by stationary engines. In 1865, the locomotive railroad from Lackawaxen to Hawley, called the Hawley Branch of the Erie Railroad, was built, length sixteen and nine-tenth miles. In 1868, this branch was extended to Honesdale. For the convenience of the traveling public, a passenger train has been for years run between Hawley and Dunmore. In 1829, a survey was made to ascertain the most feasible route for a railroad, or canal, or both of them from the coal-fields of the Lackawaxen to Paupack Eddy. An act of Assembly was passed, 7th of April, 1830, incorporating "The Wallenpaupack Improvement Company." Nathaniel B. Eldred, David Noble, Jeremiah Bennett,

James M. Porter, and Evans Rees, very able men, were commissioners. H. G. Sargent, civil engineer, made a flattering report of the feasibility of making a double-track railroad from the coal mines to the forks of the Wallenpaupack, sixteen miles, thence by canal or slack-water navigation to Wilsonville falls, eighteen and one-half miles, thence again by railroad or by canal one mile and a half, down a declivity of three hundred and twenty-five feet to the Delaware and Hudson Canal. The cost of constructing the whole was estimated at \$430,500. But the whole project failed for want of capital, and the Pennsylvania Coal Company afterwards chose a better route for descending from the head waters of the Wallenpaupack to the Lackawaxen. The great fall of three hundred and twenty-five feet in the Wallenpaupack between Wilsonville and the mouth of said stream, attests the astonishing amount of water-power afforded for the propulsion of machinery. Nothing of the kind of equal magnitude can be found in Northern Pennsylvania. If that power were all judiciously applied, it would move more machinery than is used in the great manufacturing town of Lowell, in Massachusetts.

The first fall, which is of about seventy feet, is a few rods below the bridge across the Paupack, at Wilsonville. Here, in the last century, Judge Wilson greatly benefited the first settlers by building a grist-mill and saw-mill. The next fall is called the Sliding Fall; then there are two more where the water falls

perpendicularly, about thirty feet at each, and the last is above Judge Cromwell's tannery, and is seen from the cars of the Honesdale Branch of the Erie R. Road. Below White Mills is an eddy called "Fish Pole Eddy," on the shore of which grew the largest pine ever known to the lumbermen on the "Lackawack." Charles Kimble put it into the eddy and ran it down the river to Philadelphia, for Mr. Hambleton. Ten or fifteen feet above the ground it was forked, and had to be split in order to run it. At its stump it was eleven feet in diameter, and in jest it was called "The Fish Pole." The joke brings to mind the description of the enormous Norwegian fisherman:

"A two-inch cable he took for a line,  
For a pole he cut a tall mountain pine;  
He caught a sea-serpent and cut off his tail,  
Then sat on a rock and bobbed for a whale."

The north-western and north-eastern parts of the township are sparsely settled, and, although the agricultural population is increasing, yet the township is better adapted for trade and manufacturing, and may thereby become one of the wealthiest townships in the county.

The township has one weekly newspaper, the *Hawley Times*; ten common schools, including the newly established graded school, which has an imposing building; one Roman Catholic church, Saint Philomena; one Baptist; one German Reformed; one Presbyterian; and one Methodist Episcopal church.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*TOWNSHIPS—PAUPACK.*

THIS township was taken off of Palmyra in 1850. It is bounded north-west by Cherry Ridge, north-east by Palmyra, south-east by the Wallenpaupack, and west by Salem and Lake. Most of the lands in the northern and eastern parts are unimproved. The township is well watered, having the Goose pond in the middle of the southern part, and Long and Purdy's ponds in the western part. The outlets of the latter-named ponds furnish good mill sites which are used; Middle creek runs through the north-east section, and the Wallenpaupack furnishes one-third of the boundary of the township. So wide, deep, and slow-moving is the Wallenpaupack that a few years ago the Ledge-dale Tannery Company ran a steamboat several summers on that stream between Wilsonville and Ledge-dale, to carry up hides and take back leather.

Silas Purdy, Sr., and family were the first settlers permanently located on the west side of the Wallenpaupack, about the year 1787. He was a farmer by occupation, and he had six sons and several daughters. His oldest son, Jacob, was the first blacksmith, and at the age of forty emigrated to the Lake country. Ephraim, the second son, built the first grist-mill, and

was patronized by Salem, Canaan, and all along the Lackawaxen river. It was built on the outlet of the Hallock or Long pond creek, and its location is still known by the old decayed timbers. Amos and Isaac Purdy emigrated to Ohio. Peter Purdy fell heir to the old homestead; he was a blacksmith and built the first saw-mill on a stream on his farm. A public house was kept there many years, for it was once looked upon as the most important business location in the township, as it was when the first road authorized by law was laid out from Milford by the way of Blooming Grove to Hezekiah Bingham's, thence passing through Purdyville, and thence onward to John H. Schenck's, and thence to Asa Stanton's on the north and south road. Among the papers of Judge Samuel Preston is found a petition to the Judges of Wayne county to convene at Milford, Dec. 10th, 1798, asking for the confirmation of said road, signed by William Purdy, Jacob Purdy, Solomon Purdy, Reuben Purdy, William Purdy, Jr., Ebenezer Purdy, Ephraim Purdy, Silas Purdy, Amos Purdy, Jedediah Willis, Solomon Willis, Henry Husted, Robert Hartford, Elias Hartford, and James Hartford. We remember them all excepting Solomon Willis. The road was confirmed and a branch therefrom laid through Rollisonville to the cross-roads at Salem Corners. This shows who were the real residents at that time. But to resume the history of the Purdy families. Elder William Purdy came to this township from Nine Partners on the North river in the State of New York, in 1792, with a family of six



sons and two daughters, and began two miles west of Silas Purdy, Sen. The lands were taken up two years before the family moved into the county. The ministerial labors of Elder William Purdy, who was a Baptist clergyman extended through parts of Luzerne, Wayne, and Pike, from Wilkesbarre to Abington in Luzerne, and from Mount Pleasant to Paupack. He was one of the leading spirits in organizing the first Baptist church and the Abington Baptist Association. He died in 1824, aged seventy-five. Reuben Purdy, the eldest son of the Elder, located adjoining his father, and as a licentiate filled the pulpit in his father's place. He was many years a justice of the peace. He died in 1855, aged eighty-two. His son, Reuben R. Purdy, who was a popular commissioner of Wayne, and who became the proprietor of his father's estate, died a few years since. Darius G. Purdy, his son, to whom we are indebted for much of the history of the Purdy family, is yet living at or near Purdyville. Solomon Purdy, the second son of Wm. Purdy, occupied lands adjoining his father on the north, was a prosperous farmer, and loved the sports that hunting and fishing afforded. He lived to the age of eighty years. James Purdy, the third son of Elder William Purdy, settled east of his father, and afterward purchased a farm on the Lackawaxen near Paupack Eddy, where he died, aged seventy. William Purdy, the fourth son, was a Baptist minister, living and preaching many years at Bethany, afterwards emigrating to the State of Ohio. Ebenezer, the fifth son, owned a farm north of his

brother Solomon, and died in the prime of life. Abner, the youngest of the family, removed to Ohio, and in 1876 was living at the age of eighty-six. We would not neglect to state that Silas Purdy, the first settler, died in 1814, and that Martial Purdy is yet living on the old homestead. The Purdys must have been of Puritanic origin, as they preached, prayed, and read in the sing-song tone of the old Puritans. They were a quiet, peaceable, law-abiding, temperate people. They were more or less lumbermen, as the forests were then waving with the noblest of white pines. Simeon Ansley, a son of Major John Ansley, lived about two miles below Silas Purdy's, and there kept a hotel on the old Lake country road. Mifflin Ansley was his son. The Hartfords will be mentioned under Salem township.

Ambrose Buckingham, from Saybrook, Connecticut, about 1825, began at or near the line between Salem and Paupack. He was a very industrious man and the father of Emma May Buckingham, the poetess, and the authoress of the works entitled, "A Self-Made Woman," "Silver Chalice," "Pearl," etc.

Uriah Williams, a lineal descendant of Roger Williams, lived in Paupack many years; his wife was a Hewitt. George Williams lives on the old homestead. John H. lives at Nobletown. He had other children whose residences are unknown.

Paupack has one Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1878 had six public schools.

At Hemlock Hollow is a post-office, and about that

village seems to center the principal business of the town, and it is strange that it was not called Purdytown, as it ought to have been.

On or near the western border of this township was a dark, dreary swamp called "The Shades of Death." Chapman, in his history of Wyoming says, when describing the sequel of the massacre at Wyoming: "The remainder of the inhabitants were driven from the valley and compelled to proceed on foot sixty miles through the great swamp, almost without food or clothing. A number perished on the journey, principally women and children, some died of wounds, others wandered from the path in search of food and were lost, and those who survived called the wilderness through which they passed, "The Shades of Death," an appellation which it has since retained." The settlers in Paupack, whose account is sustained by Miner, in his history of Wyoming, asserted that there in that dread swamp a child died, and the frantic hunger of the sufferers led them to cook and eat it, the abstaining mother standing by and weeping. The next day they all crossed the Paupack, after which she went back and drowned herself, to escape from the distracting memory of the tragic event.

## CHAPTER XV.

*TOWNSHIPS—CANAAN.*

THIS was an original township, established soon after the erection of the county, in 1798. It then included Salem, which was set off in 1808, and a part of Cherry Ridge, since erected, leaving the township then bounded north by Mount Pleasant, east by Dyerberry, (now mostly by Cherry Ridge), and south by Salem, and west by Luzerne county. The northern part was taken off in 1834, to make up the township of Clinton, and in 1851, Waymart was scooped out of its northern part. Finally the territory remaining in 1851 was divided by an order of court, of February sessions, 1852, into Canaan and South Canaan. To give with accuracy an account of the first settlers, it will be necessary to consider the bounds of the township, as it was after the excision of Salem township. The township is well watered by the Middle creek and its branches, and the streams running into and from the ponds, the chief of which are called Elk Forest, Stanton's, Keene's, Hoadley's, and Curtis's ponds. The Moosic mountain runs through the north-western part of the township. The rest of the land is not inconveniently hilly, has a south-eastern or southern declivity, and produces excellent crops of hay, corn,

rye, oats, and buckwheat. The old Easton and Belmont turnpike road, which was called the north and south road, was made and finished in 1819-20. Coaches, carrying mails and passengers, ran daily upon it, and large numbers of cattle and sheep were driven down and along it from Western New York to Easton and Philadelphia, for twenty-five or thirty years. It furnished what was then considered a convenient communication with Easton, from which the merchandise and goods used in the lower part of the county were transported in wagons. There was much travel upon the road. The Milford and Owego turnpike was built or finished in 1815. Besides daily mail-coaches there was a constant stream of travel over it, it being then one of the roads lying in a direct line from the city of New York through New Jersey and Northern Pennsylvania to the western counties of New York, and many droves of sheep and cattle were driven yearly in the fall months to market. The Honesdale and Clarkville turnpike, built in 1831, afforded the people of Canaan and parts adjacent easy access to the markets at Honesdale. But the travel and business of the county having been diverted into other channels by the railroads, the said turnpikes, the making of which drew severely upon the resources of the people, have been thrown up, and, like paupers, are supported by the townships where they belong.

We must now speak of the early settlement of the township. It has been stated in the former part of this work, that the object of the writer is to pre-



sent a history of those who first settled and cleared up the country as it was when God made it, with all its hills and valleys, lakes and streams. Asa Stanton, Margaret Bryant, of Bethany, daughter of John Burleigh, and widow Sarah Reed, of Honesdale, daughter of Otto Wagoner, deceased, all born in Canaan township, furnished most of the following history:

✓ John Shaffer, originally from Germany, moved from Orange county, N. Y., to Canaan, in 1783. He bought a tract of land, and first lived on Middle creek, below the old north and south road. His son, John Shaffer, was born in Orange county, N. Y. His second son, Moses Shaffer, was the first child born in the town. His third son, Samuel Shaffer, was born in the same place. John Shaffer had five daughters, all born in Canaan, namely, Catherine, married to James McLean, (who was killed by a limb that fell from a tree), Susan, married to Joshua Burleigh, Effie, married to Jacob Swingle, Betsey, married to Edward Doyle, of Buckingham, and Polly, married to Samuel Chumard. The said John Shaffer built an overshot mill, upon the Middle creek, at or near the place always thereafter called "Shaffer's Mill." This was the first mill of any worth. There had been one built further up the creek, which had no bolter. The women sifted the ground corn and rye through sieves, made of perforated buckskin, stretched over a hoop.

Adam Wagoner. His granddaughter, Mrs. Reed, thinks he first came into the county in 1783, that he moved into a sugar house, built of logs and covered

with bark, upon the farm now owned by Edgar Wells, and thence moved to the farm now owned by Jonathan Swingle, where he died in 1793. He had two sons, Otto Wagoner, who died about eleven years ago, aged eighty-two years, and John Wagoner, who died long ago, and four daughters, one of whom, named Sally, the widow of Frederick Swingle, deceased, is yet living, aged eighty-nine years. Adam Wagoner was of Pennsylvania German descent.

Hans Sura Swingle, from Germany, settled in this township in 1783. He had six sons, namely, Conrad, Jeremiah, Frederick, Jacob, John, and Henry, all of whom settled about him and were successful farmers. He had, also, four daughters, namely, Katy, married to Geo. Enslin; Morilla, married to Henry Curtis; Christina, wife of Silas Woodward; and Mary, wife of Moses Shaffer, all of whom have gone to their rest. The descendants of the above named family are so numerous that to give their names would take more space than can be spared. Perhaps there is no family in the county that has so well kept up its name and numbers as the Swingle family.

Henry Curtis was a German. He came into the town about 1784, and settled on Middle creek. For four years he was in actual service as a soldier in Germany, and three years as such in the Revolutionary war. He had one son, Hans Curtis, who married Polly Wagoner, daughter of Adam Wagoner.

George Enslin, a blacksmith from Newport, Pa., located at an early day. He had one son, Simeon

Enslin. He had other children, all of whom are dead, leaving children now resident in the town.

John Bunting, a Quaker, made the first clearing between Col. Asa Stanton's and the Swingle Settlement, near the old Cortright tannery. He made an assessment of the town, in 1800, when there were only thirty-four taxables, including Salem, Sterling, part of Cherry Ridge, and part of Clinton. He assessed to himself 446 acres of land. In the year of 1802 he was appointed the first justice of the peace in Canaan. Daniel Bunting, his son, succeeded him as assessor, and served several years, and then removed and settled on the west branch of the Lackawaxen below Aldenville, took up a large quantity of land, and there, for some years, kept a house of public entertainment. All the families afore-mentioned, save that of John Bunting, were Germans. Their neighborhood was always known as the "Dutch Settlement." They were industrious, hospitable, and honest. There were no sharpers or speculators among them. They took up the very best lands in South Canaan.

The history of the Stantons is given by Asa Stanton as follows: "My father, Asa Stanton, was born in Preston, Conn. His wife, Zibah Kimble, was a cousin of Walter Kimble. He first moved into Pau-pack, lived there one year, and, in 1790, moved to Canaan and located on the old north and south State road, about where I now live. He had nine children, four of whom besides myself are now living, namely, William Stanton, of Waymart; Levi Stanton, of Mich-

igan; Louisa, who married Philander Bettis; and Julia, who married Harrison Wentz. Samuel Stanton, a cousin of father's, settled in Mount Pleasant, twelve miles north of us, in 1791. Father built a large log-house and kept travelers and drovers. We had to learn how to do without everything that we could not raise or make for ourselves. Salt was brought from Newburg on pack-horses. The winter of 1792 was severe, and really terrible. According to father's account, the snow began on the 18th of November, and fell most of the time for two weeks. He had raised some corn that season, and he bought some rye, but it was not fit for food until it had been ground. So in the winter of 1793, Elijah Dix, Elder Elijah Peck, and he went to mill at Slocum Hollow, (now Scranton,) with three yoke of oxen and a span of horses, and, being snowed in, they were gone nine days. They fed out one-third of their grists to the teams. In the winter of 1791, father carried up provisions to Samuel Stanton's family in Mount Pleasant to keep them from starvation. Game and deer were plenty, or we should all have perished. He bought three hundred and twenty acres of land on the old State road, and three hundred acres around the Stanton pond, where he built a saw-mill. Father was deputy-sheriff of Pike county, under Abraham Mulford, and afterwards treasurer. He was elected colonel after the organization of the county. We sometimes went to mill at Slocum Hollow, sometimes at Wilsonville, and sometimes at Ephraim Purdy's; frequently we pounded our corn in a mortar.

We made our sugar and sold some. Bees were abundant in the woods and the streams were alive with trout. The first bolting grist-mill was built in South Canaan by John Shaffer. Before that a mill was built west of Lerch's for grinding corn. The first saw-mill was built by Amos Bronson and his brother. Iron being scarce, they made the crank of a natural-crooked white oak. The first man that settled and made a clearing between us and the Shaffer Settlement was John Bunting. He began near the Cortright tannery. Daniel Stevenson, of Barnegat, N. J., was the first man that settled between father's and Samuel Stanton's. Samuel Chumard settled about one mile and a half above us, on the old road. He sold out to Hezekiah Leach. Samuel West, a Baptist clergyman, next began north of us. His son, David S. West, who occupied his father's improvements, was a man of education and a noted surveyor. John Fobes, Esq., a justice of the peace, began at Canaan Corners in or about 1806, and Caleb Fobes settled on the widow Jonas Stanton place. Jonas Stanton lived on the flat called the Newman place, in 1811. Jacob Stanton, who settled and died at Little Meadows, in Salem, was a distant relative of father. My parents, in 1817, went on a visit down East, and on their return in crossing the Delaware, a sudden storm arose and the boat filled with water. Father saved mother, but having on a heavy overcoat was carried down the stream and drowned. This was on the 12th day of November, 1817, at Cochection, N. Y. Seth Eaton settled at an early day



on the old road leading from Canaan to Bethany.

I used to hunt considerably on the head waters of the Lehigh and Tobyhanna and trap beavers and martens. There used to be many beavers caught in Canaan and I have seen their houses built three stories high. Father killed a number of elk, and Charles Stanton killed one that had horns each four feet long and they weighed twenty-five pounds. I killed six deer in one day, and one hundred and two in one year, besides several bears and foxes. I have the horns of the great elk killed by Charles Stanton.

The winters were not as cold then as they are now, but were longer and attended with more snow. On the last day of March, 1804, father sent me to Major Ansley's, in Palmyra, to get a horse shod. The snow fell three feet deep and I was gone three weeks. I was born in Canaan."

Among the other settlers who commenced at an early date may be named James Carr. He had four sons, namely, John, Thomas, Erastus, and James. John A. Gustin married one of his daughters, and Randall Wilmot, father of David Wilmot, married another. Mrs. Gustin is yet living in Honesdale. There are many descendants of James Carr, Sen., in the county. In 1805, Elias Van Auken was assessed for two hundred and sixty-four acres of land. He gave the name to the creek on which he lived. Geo. Rix was assessed with two hundred and ten acres, and Justus Cobb with four hundred acres. Each was assessed for a house and a few acres of improved

land, the remainder of the lands being in a wild state.

Amos Bronson and his brother were from Schoharie, N. Y. The latter was an ingenious, self-taught millwright. In 1807, Daniel Jaggars was assessed with four hundred acres, mostly wild land, lying east of the Shaffers. Wareham Day, from Connecticut, married a daughter of Abraham Hoagley, a former justice of the peace, and was elected county commissioner. Vene Lee, of Connecticut, was a farmer and had two sons, Horace and John. Horace married Catherine Hamlin, and John married Eliza Chumard.

William Griffin, from Connecticut, was a farmer and cabinet maker. He was also a Methodist local minister, who held meetings in barns in summer and in private dwellings in cold weather.

Silas Hoadley, a farmer, settled above William Griffin's and was a man highly respected in his day. He had three sons: one, named Eli, was killed by a tree; one, named Oliver, died suddenly of heart disease; and the other, whose name was Luther, lived and died on the old place. Mrs. Mary Ann Sampson, late of Honesdale, deceased, the widow of Ward W. Sampson, late of Canaan, deceased, was a daughter of Silas Hoadley.

Abraham Hoadley, who was no relative of the above family, settled on land north-east of George Enslin. He had two sons: one of them, John P. Hoadley, was the father of John R. Hoadley, Esq., of Cherry Ridge. Miles Hoadley, the other son, left

a large family. The Hoadleys were all from Connecticut.

Abram Frisbie, a farmer, had three sons, namely, Solomon, Hiram, and Philemon. Solomon married Charlotte, the youngest daughter of Jesse Morgan. Hiram, yet living, moved to Carbondale and kept boarders and wayfaring men in the first house built in the place. It was excellently kept, as we well remember. It is claimed that he took the first coal to market that was ever taken over the mountain to the Lackawaxen. Philemon moved from the county.

Probably there are some persons living in Canaan who remember the widow Frisbie, whose peculiarities were such as to excite their recollection of them. Her clothing, which was white, she manufactured from wool taken from living sheep. She had her shoes made from the hide of some animal that died a natural death. She ate no animal food, and claimed that the command, "Thou shalt not kill," forbade the taking of the life of any living creature, and replied to the assertion that animal food is necessary to give men strength, that elephants, horses, camels, and oxen, which are the strongest of animals and have the greatest powers of endurance, live wholly upon vegetable food and refuse to eat flesh; that the killing and eating of animals makes us gross, sensual, and cruel; and that the person who can with indifference see pain and anguish inflicted upon any of God's creatures, is but one remove above an idiot or a devil. To one who sought to convince her that her belief was but a

delusive vagary, she replied that she was not afraid of going to any part of God's universe where she should repent of having been merciful to all his creatures. Noble woman! She was in advance of her age. She could say, in the words of Goldsmith's hermit:

“No beasts that range the forests free, to slaughter  
I condemn;  
Taught by that power that pities me, I learn to  
pity them.”

Her countenance was radiant with beneficence and very attractive. She finally returned to Connecticut, from whence she came.

Joseph Cobb was from Tunkhannock and married Abigail Stephens. He had several sons, namely, Jesse, Joseph, Lovell, Noah, John, and Ebenezer. Asa Cobb, a brother of the said Joseph, lived on the east side of the Moosic mountain, on the road leading from Salem to Providence. He married Sarah Stephens, a very noted woman in her day, as she rode far and near in the practice of obstetrics. Providence was always spoken of as belonging in Salem, although it was in Luzerne county. Asa Cobb kept a tavern during his life and was succeeded in the business by his son, John Cobb, who married a daughter of Conrad Swingle. Her fame was known far and near, as she, in a fierce battle, with nothing but a stake, killed a large wolf, that was chasing her sheep. According to Mrs. Bryant, each family had a Noah, John, and Ebenezer. Cyprian Cobb and Ebenezer Cobb, of Salem, were sons of Asa Cobb.

Elisha Ames, who was an early settler near Pau-pack Eddy, is mentioned in an assessment of Palmyra made in 1801, as being in Canaan. He is supposed to be the progenitor of the Ames family. H. Ames, who lives on the old Milford and Owego turnpike, has been a resident in the town for many years.

Matthias Keen, better known as Captain Keen, a native of Orange county, N. Y., first moved to Milford, Pike county, and thence to Canaan, in 1815. He first lived on Orchard hill, and made a dam at the mouth of Keen's pond, then called "Canoe pond," and built the frame for a grist-mill. About this time, in drawing a gun towards him in a canoe, it went off and the ball was lodged in his hip. After he had suffered much, Dr. Mahony extracted the ball, but he was left a cripple for life. He erected the first carding-machine in that region of the country, and to it there was a wool-picker attached. Before this all the wool was picked and carded by hand, but the machine diminished much of the labor of the women, and Captain Keen was complimented as a public benefactor. He built the first grist-mill in that part of the town, and Deacon Rufus Grenell was the mill-wright. In 1834, that well-known mill-wright, Huntington Collins, put up a saw-mill for him. Captain Keen, who was a prominent Freemason, was a man highly esteemed, and was at one time captain of a uniformed company in Orange county called the "Republican Blues." He died in 1835. He had a large family, most of whom are in the grave. The following named were his sons:



George M. Keen, late of Prompton, deceased, who was a man of culture and of great moral excellence; he has two sons, Spencer and Frederick, who reside in Honesdale, one named Mott, a resident of Prompton, and one daughter, who is the wife of William F. Wood, Esq., a former sheriff and prothonotary of the county. Matthias Keen, Jr., a farmer who lived and died in the county. James R. Keen, now living in Honesdale, aged ninety-one, who was many years a most efficient clerk of the commissioners of the county, and register and recorder. Jacob L. Keen, once a popular commissioner of the county, is yet living in Canaan, near the Keen's mills, of which he is now owner. Eli C. Keen, who settled near Keen's pond, was a soldier in the war of 1812. James B. Keen is his son.

Thomas Starkweather, generally known as Captain Starkweather, according to the remembrance of Asa Stanton, was an Eastern man and came into Canaan in 1811. Being an industrious, energetic man, he bought and cleared up a valuable lot of land, and finally settled at Canaan Corners, at a point at the intersection of the Milford and Owego turnpike with the Belmont and Eastern turnpike road, which was afterwards called Wayneville. The travel upon said roads being great, Mr. Starkweather built there a large hotel which he kept for many years to the satisfaction of all travelers and with credit to himself. He built, also, a large store-house, called the "Variety Store," kept by Starkweather and Robert Love. The place once had the promise of becoming a prosperous village, but it was

finally overshadowed by Waymart. Wayneville, however, was for many years a prominent place. George A. Starkweather, Esq., now living in Waymart, is a son of Captain Starkweather. Leonard Starkweather built the first tavern house in the vicinity of Waymart, about 1832, at or near the residence of Roswell P. Patterson, Esq., and the same was kept as a public house for many years. Previous to building there he was eight or ten years constable of Canaan.

Thomas Clark came from near Milford, Pa., and, in 1825, was licensed as a tavern-keeper, and rated as a merchant in South Canaan; afterwards he removed to Canaan Corners and erected a tavern and a store which were attended by himself. After it became apparent that Waymart would be a place of importance, Mr. Clark removed thither and built a public house, where he lived to the end of his days. He was an active politician, and once treasurer of the county. His wife was the daughter of Dr. Francis Smith, of Milford. The great celebrity of Clark's house was, no doubt, owing to the ability and taste of his wife. Said Thomas Fuller to Clark, whom he liked at once to flatter and to tease: "Tom, you *do* keep the best tavern and set the best table that can be found within my knowledge, or rather your *wife* does."

John Spangenberg, a brother of Thomas Spangenberg, Esq., late of Bethany, while Canaan was covered with woods, began in the west part of the town, and many of his descendants are living in that vicinity.

The Spangenberg's came from New Jersey, and were of German descent.

George Morgan, who died recently, aged nearly 100 years, was a son of Jesse Morgan, and moved from Salem. They came at first from Connecticut.

George Rix located at the foot of the Moosic mountain, and the Milford and Owego turnpike was built past his house. In 1805 he was assessed as a farmer and owning 208 acres of land. He was always called Captain Rix, and was a prominent man in his day.

Levi Sampson lived on the place afterwards owned by John B. Tuthill, Esq. There were three others of the family, viz: William, Elijah, and Ward W. Sampson. They came from Connecticut, but at what exact time cannot be stated. Some of the family lived on the Easton and Belmont turnpike road and kept the gate south of Canaan Corners for a long time.

At a place called Millville, in the southern border of the township, is a thickly settled neighborhood or a scattered village which takes its name from the number of mills on Middle creek. The site of the old Shaffer mill is yet to be seen.

Lerch's Corners, so called from the fact that P. W. Lerch, many years ago, commenced a store and tavern there, has all the conveniences of a village and is the only post-office in South Canaan. In and about this place is some very choice land. Near here, about forty years ago, a Protestant Methodist church was built, and twelve years ago a Methodist Episcopal church. In the western part of the town is a Free Methodist

church. South Canaan has three hundred and thirty-three taxables, with nine common schools. Canaan has one hundred and ninety-one taxables with five common schools.

Waymart, as has been already stated, was incorporated in 1851. It appears young to me who can remember sixty or seventy years back ; it must appear so to our venerable friend, Asa Stanton. But though young, it has acquired an excellent character. Without flattery it must be said that as a law-abiding people, of high intellectual culture and moral excellence, they occupy an envied position. We wish to be relieved from the task of describing them individually. It would be like taking a measure of wheat and examining each grain separately and ending perhaps in not finding one false or smutty kernel. C. H. Rogers keeps the old Thomas Clark tavern, and is a popular landlord. There is one Presbyterian and one Methodist Episcopal church, and two common schools. Number of taxables, one hundred and sixty-five.

## CHAPTER XVI.

*TOWNSHIPS—MOUNT PLEASANT.*

THIS was one of the original townships, but portions were taken from it to form the townships of Dyberry, Preston, and Clinton. But notwithstanding all that has been plundered from it, Damascus alone exceeds it in dimensions. It is bounded north by Preston, east by Buckingham and Lebanon, south by Clinton and Dyberry, and west by Susquehanna county. Some part of the Moosic mountain on the western verge of the township is uncultivable. The rest of the township is hilly; still the most of the hills admit of tillage to their very summits. The various hills and valleys present some of the most enchanting scenery in the county. Mount Pleasant may be called the Switzerland of Northern Pennsylvania. In the summer months it is almost a paradise; in the winter it has the climate of Siberia, a condition which, with slight modifications, is incident to the whole county.

The western branches of the Lackawaxen and Dyberry and their tributaries furnish abundant water-power. The natural ponds are Rock lake, Bigelow lake, and Miller's pond. More turnpike roads were made in this township than in any other. The Cochection and Great Bend turnpike road, passing



through the central part, was incorporated in 1804. The road was finished in 1811, and the travel on it was very great, it being the nearest route from Newburg to Western New York. Daily mail-coaches, drawn by two span of horses, ran upon the road for years. Numerous droves of cattle, sheep, and hogs were driven upon it towards New York market. Almost half of the houses on the road were taverns. After the Erie canal was built the travel was less, but it was not until the completion of the New York & Erie Railroad that it was almost wholly suspended.

The Bethany and Dingman's Choice turnpike was incorporated in 1811. It afforded convenient means of getting to and from the county seat, and was kept in order for many years by moneys received for tolls. Its course was south-east from Pleasant Mount. The Belmont and Easton turnpike was chartered in 1812. It passed through the western part of the township and opened up a direct communication with Easton and Philadelphia, and for many years attracted a constant stream of travel, with daily mail-coaches, and droves of all kinds of live stock. The State of Pennsylvania appropriated \$10,000 to aid in the construction of the road. It was of great importance to that part of the county through which it extended. But the building of other roads, particularly of the Delaware & Hudson Canal and Railroad, and of the New York & Erie Railroad, diverted the travel into other channels, until this once celebrated road was almost abandoned by the traveling public.

The Belmont and Oghquaga turnpike, chartered in 1817, owed its existence chiefly to the exertions of T. Meredith, Esq., who owned large tracts of land along the route of the road. The settlers in the western part of Preston were benefited by it and it was sustained many years by the tolls taken on the road; but the same causes that lessened travel on other turnpikes, operated equally unfavorable to this. The turnpike up the west branch of the Lackawaxen, built many years ago, although a very useful road, not being self-sustaining, has been thrown up, and all the above-named turnpikes, having served their day and generation, have reverted to the several townships through which they extend, and are kept in repair by them, as necessary for public use. The road from Pleasant Mount to Stockport is an old one, and was laid out in or about 1799, and has been, and probably it always will be, one of the most indispensable thoroughfares in the county. What has been the enterprise of the people of Mount Pleasant may be inferred from the amount of labor which they expended in the building of the above-described roads. The early history of this township is exceedingly interesting and worthy of historical preservation.

The first settler was Samuel Stanton, of Preston, Conn. He came in June, 1789, and bought or contracted for three thousand acres of land, and the next year built a house on it, and commenced a clearing. His cabin was a little east of the old Easton and Belmont turnpike, near the present residence of H. W.

Mumford. It was made of small logs and poles, covered with bark, having no partitions, and without windows. The floor and door were made of boards split out of logs. His household furniture was scanty, and as homely as his dwelling. He moved his family into this cabin in the spring of 1791. Other settlers came in that year to commence clearing, but they all left in the autumn, leaving Stanton and his family alone in that vast wilderness.\* During the long and dreary winter they suffered from want of food and from sickness produced by destitution and, when on the very verge of starvation, a man from Canaan, by the name of Church, came along, who shot an elk and gave the meat to Stanton, which relieved the wants of his family. At that time the snow was deep and the weather intensely cold and Stanton's nearest neighbor, Asa Stanton, his cousin, lived twelve miles distant. Another hunter, named Frederick Coates, happened along, who, with said Church, went and procured other provisions for the relief of the family. In a few years, Stanton, by his industry, began to prosper. He kept, to the best of his ability, a public house. In a letter dated Oct. 5th, 1795, directed to Judge Preston, he wrote: "I had my house-frame raised last Thursday, and no one was hurt by the timber. I will keep a civil house or none. Many judges, squires, and gentlemen have lately traveled this road to and from New York. I make more from people of this character than I can hope to from a pack of drunken scoundrels.

---

\*See Whaley's History of Mount Pleasant.

even if I did not abhor their practices." Such was the first settler and innkeeper of Mount Pleasant.

The next year, 1792, new settlers arrived, namely, Silas Kellogg, Elijah Dix, Jirah Mumford, John Tiffany, and Joseph Stearns; and the next year Joseph Tanner and Amasa Geer, all from Connecticut, excepting Kellogg, who was from the State of New York. He was the father of Azor Kellogg and Jirah Kellogg. Mary, his oldest daughter, was the wife of John K. Woodward, and mother of the late Warren J. Woodward, deceased, and Jackson K. Woodward, late of Honesdale, deceased. Mrs. Woodward is still living, having outlived all her children. Silas Kellogg was elected sheriff of the county in 1813. He died at Mount Pleasant at a very advanced age.

Jirah Mumford, from Connecticut, came into the town with Joseph Stearns, in 1792, but did not move his family until the next year. His sons were Thomas, Jirah, Jr., Minor, and John. His descendants are spread over the county.

John Tiffany, of Massachusetts, in 1792, started with his wife and three children to go to Nine Partners, in Susquehanna county, but, coming to Mount Pleasant, concluded to stay and build a house on the Christopher farm. He was a useful man.

Joseph Tanner, in 1795, built a frame house north of the present village of Pleasant Mount, and, in 1806, in company with a man named Granger, opened the first store and built a public house near it. Clark

Tanner was a brother of Joseph. He was a farmer and brought up a family in the township.

In 1795, John S. Rogers, a Quaker from New Jersey, moved upon the farm since known as the Paul O'Neill place, and kept a tavern there during his life. He had eight children.

In the same year Joseph Stevenson, from New Jersey, bought near the stone school-house, a part of which is now the farm of Henry Gager. James and Isaiah Stevenson were his sons. Oliver Stevenson, formerly sheriff of Wayne county, is a son of James Stevenson; and Godfrey Stevenson, the present treasurer of the county, and Arthur Stevenson, are sons of Isaiah Stevenson.

In November, 1873, Jabez Stearns, then living in Damascus, but since deceased, gave me the following account: "Joseph Stearns, my father, and Jirah Mumford, came to Mount Pleasant from Tolland county, Connecticut, in the winter of 1792. They started from home on a snow-sled, each having a yoke of oxen, designing to go to a settlement called Nine Partners, in Susquehanna county. Finding that they could buy land to suit them near Samuel Stanton's location, they concluded to go no further. In the fall father went back and the next spring brought mother and eight children, and moved into a house that said Jirah Mumford had built, and lived there the first winter. In the spring he moved to a place near the residence of the late Russell Spencer. I was born there, June 18th, 1793. Our folks brought clothing for



themselves and children with them. Luxuries and superfluities were not thought of. The struggle was to obtain the indispensable necessities for sustaining life. To tell the truth there were times when our family suffered for food. Father went on foot several times to Great Bend after flour and brought it home on his back. Wild meat was not always to be had, and other meat was out of the question. When it seemed as if we should starve, a deer would come, to all appearances providentially, in the way and be killed, which would afford food for awhile. The settlers all suffered about alike. Those who had kettles made their own sugar. Mother used to tell me that she once went into the woods to gather sap, laid me down in a sap trough by a log, and went about her work. After a time, looking towards me, she saw a large black bear taking a look at me and standing on the log by which I was laid. In terror she screamed aloud, caught up a club, and, her faithful dog running to her, they together made for bruin. He walked away very leisurely, looking back at them and seeming to say, "You make a great fuss about a very small matter." She did not, as has been told, faint away. She was not subject to that infirmity. It has been told that it was my brother Ashbel that the bear interviewed, but I tell it as mother told it to me. At another time my brother Otis was carrying me; another brother, my mother, and that old dog were along; we went down to near Zeb Hut creek where a log lay across the path, and there a bear, large enough to have devoured the

forty and two irreverent, prophet-insulting children of old, came and put his fore paws upon the log, and disputed our passage. Mother and my older brother, assisted by the old dog, made such a display of hostility that bruin abandoned his position and went his way. Sometimes, in those days, children were lost in the woods. Mrs. Jirah Mumford once sent her two daughters, Deborah, aged six years, and Sally, aged four years, on an errand to a neighbor's. In returning homeward they mistook the path and wandered off into the woods. It was soon found out that they were lost. The few settlers were notified and went in search of the children, but night came on and they were not found. The search was continued all night with torches and lanterns, and all the next day, but the search was unavailing. The poor mother was frantic with grief and anguish. On the third day the search was resumed with the utmost determination. At last, a hunter, who had been much at Mr. Mumford's, heard a little dog bark which went with the children. He fired off his gun to let the other searchers know that he had found the children. The little dog, when called, ran to the hunter, but the girls hid in a clump of bushes. The company all came together and took the children to their home. Their mother, delirious with joy, clasped them in her arms and wept. The strong, hardy men of the forest could not restrain their tearful transports of joy. The children said the first night they made themselves a bed of leaves by the side of a log, and that little Trip lay down by them, and that

two big dogs (probably wolves) came and looked at them; but little Trip growled and barked at them and they went away. The next day they looked for their home and found a few berries which they were very glad to find, as they were very hungry. They had heard their names called but were afraid to answer, having heard about Indians killing children. Had it not been for faithful little Trip—had he, in his hunger, left them and gone home—they might never have been found.”

In 1795, Seymour Allen, from Connecticut, bought of Amasa Geer the farm that he first took up; then Allen sold it to Ichabod Starks, who lived on it the rest of his life. Jacob Van Meter moved that year from New Jersey to the place lately occupied by his son, Charles Van Meter. Abram Cramer moved the same year from the Acres place, so afterwards called, situated on the old north and south State road, which is twelve miles below where Captain Phineas Howe kept his celebrated tavern in Sterling township, and settled near the Thomas Slayton farm. He built his house of hewn logs, and some of it is standing to this day. He was the grandfather of Abram Cramer, Jr., and of David Cramer. The latter, in middle-life, left his home of comfort and competence and went in pursuit of fortune's slippery ball to California's golden shore, and from thence to Australia and back again to California, and then home. He afterwards made five or six voyages to California, and finally came home exhausted and enervated by his labors and sufferings,

finding that bread is not always to the wise, nor riches to men of understanding, and feeling as if he could address a lump of gold in the following strain:

“For thee, for thee, vile yellow slave,  
I left kind hearts that loved me true;  
I crossed the tedious ocean wave,  
To roam in climes unknown and new;  
And now come home to find a grave,  
And all for *thee*, vile yellow slave.”

Abram Cramer, Jr., is still living in Salem township, and has a very large family of twenty-one children.

About 1795, Benjamin King moved from Cherry Ridge and settled below the Benjamin Wheeler farm. He was a commissioner and for many years a justice of the peace. Robert and Benjamin King, of Starucca, were his sons. Charles King, a brother of Benjamin King, Sen., at the same time settled east of the Wheeler farm. The Kings were from Rhode Island.

Elijah Peck moved in about 1795, from Connecticut. He became a Baptist clergyman and was extensively known and honored as an ornament to his profession. His oldest son, Elijah Peck, is living. William Peck and Reuben Peck are deceased. Lewis Peck, Myra Peck, who married Jesse Dix, Joanna W., widow of Giles Gaylord, late of Clinton, deceased, are all living. Elijah Peck, 2d, had nineteen children.

From an assessment made by Joseph Tanner, in 1801, there were thirty houses or huts and fifty-four taxables in the township. Among these taxables, not

including the above named, were Daniel McMullen, Caleb Carr, Eliphalet Kellogg, commissioners' clerk, Jacob Crater, who built a saw-mill and grist-mill on the west branch, David Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, Thomas Mumford, James Miller, Nathan Rude, Elihu Tallman, Samuel Torrey, and Jason Torrey, surveyor.

Daniel McMullen was a farmer assessed as having one hundred acres of land. He and George McMullen were both Scotchmen and great hunters.

Eliphalet Kellogg is mentioned as having been the clerk of the county commissioners from the erection of the county until he was appointed prothonotary by Governor Snyder. He took up land in Mount Pleasant, built a house and improved some land, and removed to Bethany in 1810. He was a brother of Silas Kellogg.

David Kennedy. It is evident that David Kennedy, Sen., and Robert Kennedy were in the township at an early date. In 1801 they had built comfortable houses, and David Kennedy had cleared up twenty acres of land and Robert Kennedy had cleared eighteen acres. David Kennedy, Sen., had a son named David Kennedy, Jr., and David L. Kennedy, of Honesdale, is a son of the latter. Mrs. Wilbur, now living in White's Hollow with William Partridge, Esq., was a daughter of David Kennedy, Sen. She is about ninety-three years of age, and to a remarkable degree retains her physical and mental powers. Her husband, Jonathan Wilbur, was a blacksmith who located near Atwater's Corners on Johnson's creek. The Kennedy family



have well kept up their name and numbers, but to describe all its numerous branches would require too much time and space.

James Miller was from the State of New York and took up seventy acres of land. Moses Miller took up two hundred acres of land. He was the father of Ephraim Miller, Marlin Miller, George W. Miller, J. W. Miller, and Wesley Miller. Moses Miller was many years a justice of the peace.

Jonathan Miller, of Pleasant Mount, also a justice of the peace, was from Luzerne county. His wife was a daughter of James Bigelow. He appears to have been the first noted blacksmith in the town. His son, Jonathan, now residing in the village, follows the same trade. This family was not related to those of James and Moses Miller.

Elihu Tallman will be mentioned under the head of Preston township, and Jason Torrey and Samuel Torrey under the head of Bethany.

Nathan Rude lived on the north side of the road beyond Benjamin Wheeler's. He had three sons, Nathan, Simeon, and Reuben, and was a man of original wit. Many anecdotes are told of his shrewdness and repartees. He was at first a Baptist preacher; afterward, he became a Restorationist. Being asked his profession in court, he replied, "I am a pulpit-drummer and a cushion-thumper." Sometimes he made poetry which was cute, pertinent, and laughable. Riding by Joseph Tanner's tavern, he was urged by some loungers to stop. "No, no," said he.

“Well, then,” said they, “make us a verse.” Said he, “There is a verse already made.” “Then, let us have it.” “Well, listen, 1st Psalm, 1st verse, ‘Blest is the man who shuns the place where sinners love to meet.’” A clergyman called on him and asked if he could do any good by preaching the gospel to his people. “You could do more good at something else,” said Rude. “In what way?” said the preacher. “By coming and practicing it. I can preach some gospel myself, but I make stumbling work in practicing it.”

Samuel Meredith. We have received a full and interesting history of the Meredith family, from 1547, showing their extraction from the nobility of England and Ireland, which the want of space compels us to abridge. Reese Meredith, the father of Samuel Meredith, was born in Herefordshire, England. He graduated at Baliol College, Oxford, in 1728, and emigrated to Philadelphia in 1730, and entered the counting-house of John Carpenter, a prominent merchant, married Martha, the youngest daughter of his employer, and was taken in as a partner, and succeeded his father-in-law in business. In 1766, Reese Meredith took in partnership his son, Samuel, and his son-in-law, George Clymer. He was one of the three hundred and fifty merchants and citizens of Philadelphia, who, in October, 1765, signed the celebrated Non-Importation Resolutions. His son and son-in-law were also signers. During the darkest hours of the Revolution, his faith never wavered in the righteous cause of the

colonies. When the patriots were starving at Valley Forge, Reese Meredith gave \$25,000, in silver, to buy food and clothing for the sufferers. He devoted his time to business, and it is not known that he ever held any public office. He died November 17, 1778, aged seventy-one years, leaving three children, as follows: Anne, wife of Henry Hill; Samuel, (the subject of this sketch); and Elizabeth, wife of George Clymer, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Samuel Meredith was born in Philadelphia, in 1741, and was educated at the academy, at Chester. His fellow-student was Philemon Dickinson, afterwards his brother-in-law, as they married sisters. He married, in 1771, Margaret, youngest daughter of Dr. Thomas Cadwalder, of Philadelphia. Samuel Meredith several times represented Philadelphia county in the Colonial Assembly. In June, 1775, he was commissioned mayor of the 3rd battalion of Pennsylvania militia, and was in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. Upon the occupation of Philadelphia, by the British, in 1777, he, with his family, was exiled. In October of that year, he received the commission of brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia. In June, 1780, Gen. Meredith and George Clymer each pledged his property and credit that each would pay to procure provisions for the army of the United States the sum of \$25,000. From 1783 to 1786 Gen. Meredith was in the State Legislature, and from 1786 to 1788 in the Continental Congress, upon the organization of the government under the Constitution of

the United States, adopted the 17th day of September, 1787. President George Washington, on the 11th of September, 1789, nominated Samuel Meredith as treasurer of the United States, which nomination was readily confirmed by the Senate. He held the office through the administration of George Washington and John Adams, for twelve years, when he resigned. Upon his accession to the office he was warmly congratulated by Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the Treasury, and, upon his retirement, Thomas Jefferson complimented him for his integrity and ability. In or about 1774, Meredith and Clymer purchased a large amount of wild lands in Western Virginia, Eastern Kentucky, in Delaware and Sullivan counties, N. Y., and in all the north-eastern counties of Pennsylvania, aggregating about 1,868,000 acres, worth about ten cents per acre. The payment of the taxes on said lands drew heavily on their resources. Owning a large amount of land in Wayne and Susquehanna counties, Mr. Meredith, about 1796, commenced making improvements at a place in the township of Mount Pleasant, which place he afterwards named Belmont. In 1802, he was assessed as having sixty acres of improved land and a dwelling house valued at twenty dollars, but as a non-resident. Soon after this he removed to Belmont and built a dwelling-house which cost six thousand dollars. To this place he retired from the turmoil of public life, and spent the evening of his days in quietude and seclusion, and there died, February 10, 1817, in the

seventy-sixth year of his age. He had seven children. Noted among them were: first, Martha, mother of the late John M. Read, chief-justice of Pennsylvania; second, Anna, mother of Philemon Dickinson, Esq., (who was for forty-five years president of the Trenton Banking Co.), and also of the late Col. Samuel Dickinson; third, Thomas; fourth, Maria, who died in 1854. Thomas Meredith was born in Philadelphia, in 1779, and educated in the University of Pennsylvania, upon leaving which, he made a voyage to India and China. He was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1805, to the Wayne county bar in 1810, and to the Luzerne county bar in 1816. He was prothonotary and register and recorder of Wayne county, from 1818 to 1821, and held other important positions. In 1824, he opened the first coal mines below Carbondale, to which place he removed his family, about 1830. He died at Trenton, N. J., in March, 1855, leaving one son, Samuel Reese Meredith, who was born in Wayne county in 1823. In or about the year 1855, the latter was active in the formation of a company called the Lackawanna Coal & Iron Co. The enterprise failed and he lost all his property, and broken down and disheartened, he died in the Pennsylvania Hospital, at Philadelphia, in the year 1865.

Samuel Meredith, the first treasurer of the United States, was buried at Belmont, in Mount Pleasant, and it has been, if it is not yet, a matter of doubt as to the exact place of his interment.

“So peaceful rests, without a stone, a name  
That once had honor, titles, wealth, and fame.”



It is strange that his wealthy children neglected to erect a monument to the memory of their patriotic father. Would it not become the United States to appropriate a few thousand dollars to perpetuate the memory of a man who, in our early days, gave \$25,000 to feed and clothe our suffering soldiers, and whose father gave a like sum for a like purpose? Republics are accused of being ungrateful, and the neglect or refusal of Congress to make such an appropriation is strong confirmation of the justice of the accusation.

It would be unpardonable to neglect mentioning Mrs. Sarah Benjamin, who was born in Goshen, Orange county, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1745, and who died at Pleasant Mount, in 1859, aged over one hundred and thirteen years. Her maiden name was Sarah Matthews, and she was married three times. Her first husband was a soldier in the early struggles of the Revolutionary war and died of a wound received in that war. Her second husband, Aaron Osborne, of Goshen, N. Y., was in the same war and came out alive. She went with him to the war, and once when he was failing with fatigue, she took an overcoat and gun and in the night stood sentinel for him. Washington, seeing something peculiar about her, asked, "Who put you here?" She answered, "They, sir, that had a right to." He understood the situation and passed on. She was at the battle of Yorktown, passing to and fro like an angel of mercy, attending to and relieving the wounded soldiers. Washington, seeing and ad-

miring her courage and exposure, asked, "Young woman, are you not afraid of the bullets?" She jocosely replied, "The bullets will never cheat the galls." At what time her second husband died I failed to note down. She had five children, and outlived them all. Her third husband, John Benjamin, moved with her into Mount Pleasant, in 1822, and died in 1826. She was well pensioned by the government, but for all that she was very industrious, carding, spinning, and making the finest of triple-threaded yarn, and knitting it into hose. A specimen of her work, done when she was one hundred years old, was on exhibition at the Crystal Palace in London. I saw her at the house of Jonathan Miller, Esq., at Pleasant Mount, when she was one hundred and ten years of age. I was surprised at her cheerfulness and vivacity. She said she had heard that Esquire Bushnell had some very fine merino wool and that she wished she could get some of it, for she wanted to make herself up some clothing before she should be too old to work. Beside what I have written above she related many other interesting events of her life. Noble woman! It is a pleasure to remember her.

If we step forward twenty-one years to 1822, we find that the taxables have increased to two hundred and seventeen, and see the names of many men who settled between 1801 and 1822. Time and space will permit us to name briefly only a few of them. Eldad Atwater, a merchant, and father of E. M. Atwater, of Mount Pleasant, and Heaton Atwater, innkeeper, lo-

cated where Godfrey Stevenson, Esq., now lives, and carried on business there several years.

James Bigelow was the father of John and Howe Bigelow. His daughters were noted women. Esquire Yale married one, Jonathan Miller, Esq., one, Deacon Tiffany one, and Clayton Rogers, who removed to the West, another.

Buckley Beardslee's name appears in the assessment for Mount Pleasant for the year 1818, and is therein assessed as owning a house and farm. He afterward removed to Indian Orchard and bought the farm of Walter Kimble.

Jedekiah Bonham, the father of John Bonham, located in the township, in 1810, below White's Hollow. His son, John Bonham, married Sarah, a daughter of Harris Hamlin, of Salem. He has been dead many years, but she is yet living, aged ninety years, with her son, Hamlin Bonham. She has several children living. Mrs. Sarah Bonham taught a school in Salem in 1804, when she was only fourteen years of age. That was seventy-six years ago. Although she is very deaf, her memory and intellectual powers are unimpaired.

William Stark and Luther, called Major Stark, were brothers from Vermont. David and Hiram were sons of Luther. He had a number of daughters; Munson Sherwood married Carissa; Colin Hayden, Terrissa; Horace White, Lorinda; Charles Stearns, Julia Ann; and William Adams also married one of the daughters.

Silas Freeman. The following are the names of

his children: Col. Calvely Freeman was a noted surveyor. In 1850 he represented the county in the State Legislature. He was the father of E. B. Freeman, of Honesdale. Sally, wife of Alvah W. Norton, Esq.; Silas, Jr., and Sidney, both deceased; Polina, wife of Warren W. Norton; Pamela, wife of Franklin Wheeler; Fanny, wife of Earl Wheeler, Esq.; Rodney Freeman, who moved to Connecticut, and Margaret, wife of John B. Taylor.

Ezra Bartholomew and Wooster Bartholomew came into the county together. Ralzamon Bartholomew was the only son of Ezra. His oldest daughter was the wife of Baxter Bicknell; after the death of Bicknell she married James Bolcom, of Lebanon township. After the death of Ezra Bartholomew his widow was married to Elder Chase, a Baptist preacher. The above mentioned three families came into the township in or about 1810 from Connecticut.

Dr. Urial Wright settled in the town in 1814. He came from Berkshire county, Massachusetts. His ancestors were people of note. Asa Wright, his grandfather, was an architect and planned and superintended the building of Dartmouth College, where his father, Dr. Asahel Wright, (the father of Urial Wright,) was afterwards educated, and who was appointed physician and surgeon in the Navy during the Revolutionary war. He had seven sons, all but one of whom became professional men. The oldest, Asahel, was a lawyer; Worthington, a Presbyterian minister, who also studied medicine and practiced for a time. Dr. Erastus Wright

settled in Salem and practiced there during his life. So that at one time there were the father and six sons all in the practice of medicine. There was not a failure among them. Dr. Urial Wright practiced through a wide extent of territory for fifty-two years, and died in September, 1866, aged seventy-six years.

Dr. Rodney Harmes, as a physician and surgeon, located in the village of Pleasant Mount, in 1837. He was from Sullivan county, N. Y. He is the oldest practicing physician in the county, and is yet at his post. His reading has been extensive upon all subjects and his practice successful. He is not in danger of being outrivaled, except by his own sons.

The first resident physician was Dr. Asa Parks, who, after practicing four years, removed to Montrose. The next was Dr. John P. Kennedy, who came in 1811 and removed in 1815. Dr. Jonathon French came in with Dr. Urial Wright. He stepped outside of his profession and engaged in lumbering, which he found unprofitable. After three years he returned to Massachusetts. After 1834 Dr. Edwin Eldridge practiced a little for two years, and Dr. Frederick Tracy, after 1851, about the same time. All the above physicians, excepting Wright and Harmes, lacked the gift of continuance in well doing.

The White family. Ezekiel White, from Massachusetts, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, who was the first white child born at Plymouth Rock Colony, came to Mount Pleasant by the way of Cochetton, in 1819, with his son, Ephraim V. White, who at



that time was sixteen years old. Ezekiel White had six sons, Molby White, Ephraim V. White, Leonard White, Garrison White, Philip White, E. Bates White, and six daughters. Ezekiel White made the first axes in Pleasant Mount. Then he worked in White's Hollow. Ephraim V. White married Elizabeth Mason, of Mount Pleasant. He moved to Dundaff and manufactured axes and edge-tools there. Then he went to Seelyville where Burke & Story were then running a shovel factory, and there for awhile he made axes and edge-tools. After this he erected a good house and built a substantial shop above No. 2, on the Delaware and Hudson railroad. The machinery was run by water, but the Delaware and Hudson canal needing the water, he removed to or near Tracyville and there built a large factory which was run by water-power, and there a large amount of business was done in the manufacture of axes, scythes, and edge-tools. The whole family of Whites were noted for their skill in the working of iron and steel. Their axes and scythes were generally used in the county and were sought for abroad. Since the death of E. V. White, in 1866, the factory at Tracyville has been under the direction of his son, Gilbert White, who sends to market fifty dozen of axes per week. There is a branch of the White family in the Lackawanna Valley, who manufacture axes of a very superior quality.

David Horton began at the place now occupied by J. W. Howell, and there kept public house during his

life-time, and his widow, Cornelia Horton, continued the business many years.

John and David Howell were both rated as farmers. Thomas Lillibridge married a daughter of Samuel Stanton. She was the first white child born in Mount Pleasant. He was an active lumberman and farmer, but finally removed to the West. Dr. Lillibridge was his son.

Andrew Lester, of Revolutionary stock, and his wife were both from Conn. He settled in the town in his youth. He died in September, 1869, aged ninety-two years, and his wife died soon after, aged ninety years. They were the parents of Orrin Lester, Esq.

David M. Mapes was assessed as a merchant; his occupation was valued at five hundred dollars. He was the progenitor of the whole Mapes family in the town.

Ebenezer and Thomas Slayton were assessed as owning the farm of O. Kelly, on the west branch, where Thomas used to keep a licensed tavern.

Alpheus W. Stephens and Sylvanus Gates lived near Ezra Spencer's, and were the progenitors of the Gates family in that region.

John Fletcher lived west of B. M. Wilcox and was killed by the kick of a horse. His son, Philander Fletcher, has one of the most profitable orchards in the town. William and Benjamin Fletcher, farmers, were twins, and brothers of John Fletcher.

We find David Saunders assessed with a good prop-

erty, and also Shepard Saunders, but from whence they came and the exact time of their settlement we cannot ascertain. We find there are many in the county by the name.

John Sherwood was assessed with two hundred acres of land with improvements in 1818. He was the father of John B. Sherwood.

Solomon Sherwood was assessed in 1822 with one hundred and twenty-five acres and improvements. Years afterwards we meet with the names of John F. Sherwood, Nathan J. Sherwood, Munson Sherwood, and Amos O. Sherwood as prominent men in business and property.

Benjamin Wheeler settled on that pleasant farm now owned by W. P. Kennedy. He was the father of Hiram J. Wheeler, of Clinton, and of Ambrose Wheeler, of Honesdale. He was a soldier of the Revolution.

Truman Wheeler was of another family. He settled on the north and south road below Belmont. He was a man of education and for many years a justice of the peace. He removed to the West.

Aaron G. Perham was assessed in 1818 with one hundred and sixty acres of land, with buildings and appurtenances, situated south-east of the Bigelow lake. This is supposed to be the farm now owned by S. G. Perham.

The persons above named, whose places of nativity are not mentioned, were natives of the Eastern States. Joseph Monroe, a native of Connecticut, about 1820

settled near where the Johnson's creek crosses the Stockport road. In 1822, he was assessed as having fifty-five acres of land. He was the father of N. A. Monroe, and was an excellent mason.

Patrick Connor, Paul Mc Avoy, William Mc Avoy, and John Flanagan were the first Irishmen we find assessed in the township. Before 1840 Philip Brady and Patrick McDermot settled near the Rock pond. Others settled on the road extending from Paul O'Neill's to the Stockport road. The settlement was called Bangall, so named by Joseph Bass, of Lebanon, who, admiring the rapid progress of the settlers, exclaimed, "They bang all!" whence it took the name of Bangall. In a few years the sturdy yeomanry felled the forest and cleared up good farms, making the country to bud and blossom like the rose, and in a few years built the St. Juliana Roman Catholic church, now in charge of Rev. John J. Judge, as pastor. At South Pleasant Mountain is the St. Cecilia Roman Catholic church, attended once a month from Rock Lake. The post-office in Bangall is called Rock Lake post-office. Paul O'Neill, at an early day, settled on the old John S. Rogers farm, at what exact time we cannot say, but he was there according to our remembrance forty years ago. He was a good, genial, kind man. No one ever went hungry from his door. The O'Neills in the township, who are all prosperous farmers, are too numerous to be named.

About 1840, the McGiverns settled on the west side of the Dyberry, below Paul O'Neill's, and now

have good farms. About 1852, a settlement was begun by the Fives, Haggertys, and others, west of the Dyberry, in the south-east corner of the township.

The village of Pleasant Mt. has all the conveniences of a village, with a number of stores, shops, a blacksmith-shop, two taverns, a Presbyterian, a Methodist, and an Episcopal church.

The Pleasant Mount Academy within a few years past has acquired a high celebrity and is deserving of a liberal share of public patronage.

Whites Valley has a M. E. church, store, post-office, several shops, a saw-mill, and a good school building. Joseph L. Terrell, deceased, lived many years in this place as a merchant and a man of business. There are many agreeable associations connected with the past history of this village.

Mount Pleasant produces good crops of corn, rye, oats, buckwheat, and potatoes; but the soil is best adapted for grazing, and for the production of apples, pears, and cherries. More attention is paid to dairying than to any other branch of farming.

Until about 1835, the most of the people were of New England origin, since which time large accessions have been made by Irish settlers, who now compose nearly if not one-third of the population. There are a few Germans along the Clinton line, near which they have a German Lutheran church.

Forty or fifty years ago, the Pages, Abbots, Fitzes, and other English emigrants settled at different times and in different places, and by tact and industry be-



came the owners of good farms, among whom is Samuel Brooking, who has demonstrated that farming can be made highly remunerative in Mount Pleasant. The township has sixteen common schools, including one independent district, and four hundred and ninety-one taxables.

They only who felt and saw the sufferings and privations of the first settlers, could justly describe their trials. They could not live without shelter, food, and raiment; to procure these required all their care and industry, and, after they had done their best, their sufferings were appalling. The howling wolf stood outside their folds ready to devour their flocks, while the gaunt wolf of want entered their huts and stared them in their faces, but they wavered not. They overcame almost insurmountable obstacles and forced nature to yield them a subsistence, for they were no ordinary men. There were no pigmies among them. The taper fingers of modern effeminacy could not perform the wonders which they wrought. After the storm was passed they smiled and forgot its ravages. Hence Samuel Stanton wrote some poetry, and, in 1796, sent it to Judge Preston; from its tone one might be led to suppose that there had never been much want in Stanton's neighborhood, but perhaps he claimed some poetic license. It is evident that he was not studying English grammar at the time. The caption of his poetry was "The Golden Age of Mount Pleasant, from 1791 to 1796, while eighty-two miles from Easton, the seat of justice."

[There was no law put in force but the law of forbearance. Having no law, the people were a law unto themselves.]

Secluded here from noise and strife,  
We lead a quiet, peaceful life.  
No loungers here with poisonous breath,  
No doctors here to deal out death.  
No trainings here, nor such like trash,  
To waste our time and spend our cash;  
Nor town-meetings to choose our masters,  
To make us slaves and breed disasters.  
No priest sends round his man for pay,  
Because that he did preach and pray;  
For we believe that grace is free  
To all who wish to taste and see.  
No jockey merchants here prevail,  
To trust their goods, then send to jail;  
Nor fiddling, strolling players dare  
Infest the place, our youth to snare.  
Some slaves to *forms* may now inquire,  
Have you no court-house, jail, or squire?  
While all are honest and sincere,  
What need of court or prison here?  
Have we a cause to settle? then  
We leave it to judicious men  
To search the matter well, and we  
To their just judgments do agree.  
The noise of war, or the excise,  
Does neither vex our ears nor eyes;  
For we are free from every tax,  
And stay at home and swing the ax.  
Our corn we pound, our wheat we boil,  
Thus eat the product of our soil.  
Sweet Independence here does reign,  
And we've no reason to complain.

Yet we, like others, still look on  
Till we shall get our mill to run;  
Then we'll not pound and boil again,  
But live in *style* like other men.

From sheep we make our clothing warm,  
In which we face the wintry storm;  
They likewise give us meat and light,  
To feast by day and see by night.

Do we want wild meat, then we kill  
Elk, deer, or bear, and eat our fill.  
Sometimes we've fowl and sometimes fish,  
But rarely meet an empty dish.

Here healing herbs and roots do grow,  
And sugar-juice from maples flow.  
Molasses, vinegar, and beer,  
Are made from sugar-orchards here.

Sometimes we live on pork and peas,  
Then milk and honey, butter, cheese;  
Plain food and exercise agree  
To make us happy while we're free.

Samuel Stanton, near the close of his life, removed from Mount Pleasant to reside in the western part of this State. He had been appointed a commissioner to construct a State road in that region. He left his family on the west branch and went on business to Harrisburg. On his return he came to Bellefonte in Centre county and stopped with his friend, Judge Burnside, where he was taken sick and died, April 15th, 1816. He assisted in organizing the first Baptist Church in Mount Pleasant. He is represented as having been a most worthy man.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## TOWNSHIPS—BUCKINGHAM.

THIS was one of the original townships, and once included Manchester, Scott, and part of Preston. In its present contracted limits it is bounded eastward by the Delaware river, south by Manchester, west by Mount Pleasant, Preston, and Scott, and terminating in its northern extremity upon Shrawder's creek. High ridges of hills, except where they are broken by the passage of streams, rise above the river alluvions. Westward of the hills are some good, arable lands, including Kingsbury Hill, Jericho, Brownsville, Waltersville, the southern part of the township, and the vicinity eastward and northward of the village of Como. Fork Mountain pond, Lizard lake, High lake, Preston lake, and Nabby's lake are the chief bodies of water. The main streams running into the Delaware are the Shehawken,\* Big Equinunk, and Tock Pollock. The river flats were taken up and settled at an early day. It was many years before any clearings

\*This is the orthography used in old records. In one instance it is spelled "Shehocking." But the word is now sometimes spelled "Chohocking," which is neither Indian nor English.





The first man who commenced on the Delaware river in Buckingham, was Samuel Preston, Sen., a Quaker, born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He began to make an improvement as early as 1789. He had been all through Luzerne county and the northern part of Wayne county examining the country for the selection of a proper site for starting a village, under the patronage of Henry Drinker, a wealthy Quaker of Philadelphia, and a large land-holder. A place was selected upon the Susquehanna river, now in Susquehanna county, Pa., and called Harmony, which location suited Drinker, but Preston preferred Stockport. He, however, assisted in laying out and building up Harmony, from whence men went to help Preston on with his improvements, and a road was cut out from Stockport to Harmony. Mr. Preston named his chosen location Stockport, and the township Buckingham—names well known in England from whence the Preston family came in the days of William Penn. His correspondence was very extensive, the most of which he preserved. He was a man of genius and a good mathematician. He built the first mills in Buckingham, and in 1806 had cleared up one hundred and thirty acres of land. He greatly promoted the settlement of the town, every one being welcome. He made frequent journeys to Bucks county. He brought his iron and merchandise up the Delaware river in Durham boats, which were pushed up the river by setting-poles, except in ascending Foul Rift and other swift waters, where the boats were drawn upward by long

ropes extending to the shore. In 1793, he was married in Bucks county to Mercy Jenkins, a Quakeress. Within a year he moved his wife to Stockport. He had many peculiarities, but they were harmless.\* For one half of the men that he knew he had nicknames, and many of them were laughably appropriate. He was appointed the first associate judge of the county, and at December sessions, 1798, charged the first grand jury impaneled in the county. At a good old age he died peacefully at his residence at Stockport.

Samuel Preston, Sen., left three sons and one daughter. Paul S. Preston, the oldest of the sons, married Maria, a daughter of Samuel R. Mogridge, who came from England and settled in Manchester township. She was a cousin of the celebrated Matthias Mogridge, Esq., and, although older than her husband, outlived him several years. She was a remarkable woman, industrious, frugal, hospitable, and never forgetful of the poor and needy. She brought up fifteen orphan children. Surely her memory is blessed. Having his

---

\*Once the Judge asked a man to dine with him who said he was not at all hungry. Soon after the man said, "I guess I will take some dinner," and drew up to the table. The Judge reached over and took away the man's plate, knife, and fork. Supposing it to be a joke, the man asked Mrs. Preston for a new set. "Thee need not let him have any," said the Judge. Then addressing the man, he said, "Thee cannot now eat at my table. Thee said thee was not hungry. If thee is not hungry, thee ought *not* to eat; and if thee *is* hungry, then thee hast told a lie, and I do not wish to eat with a liar." The man left.

father's assistance, Paul early acquired a good education, and in 1828 was elected sheriff of the county, and in 1835 was appointed, by Gov. Ritner, clerk of the several courts of Wayne county, and register and recorder. He had a good library, was well acquainted with all the English classics, and fully understood the history and Constitution of his own country. Having Quaker proclivities, he was conscientiously opposed to slavery. He was honest in all things and he never attempted to make the worse appear the better reason. His professions were his convictions. As he advanced in life he was often heard to say that he had received his three sufficient warnings and that he hoped that his exit would be sudden. His prayer was vouchsafed him. He died suddenly at Stockport station, in September, 1873, aged about seventy-seven years. "After life's fitful fever he sleeps well."

Samuel Preston, Jr., was an excellent farmer, and while he was able to work, superintended the whole business upon the farm. He was an unwavering abolitionist. His hatred of slavery was intense. He was ever ready to contribute of his means to aid the fugitive slave. His opposition to slavery arose from his hatred of all wrong, and he could not bear to see pain unnecessarily inflicted upon any of God's creatures. "Blessed are the merciful for they shall *obtain* mercy." Samuel died at Stockport about three years before Paul.

Warner M. Preston was a lumberman and spent much of his time in Philadelphia in selling the lumber

that was yearly run from Stockport. He was a mathematician and surveyor; quiet and unobtrusive, with a well-balanced mind. His views were never extreme upon any subject. He died in Philadelphia in 1872.

Hannah, the only daughter of Judge Preston, married Benjamin Randall, an Englishman. She is yet living in the township and is the mother of Benjamin Randall, Jr., and Peter Randall, who are well-known lumbermen. J. A. Pitcher married a daughter of Mrs. Randall. Mrs. Pitcher was a great favorite with the Preston family.

Mr. and Mrs. Preston bequeathed and devised their property to Ann, their only living daughter. They had one other daughter who married Allan Hoxie. She died many years ago.

Stockport is almost a village of itself. Two dwelling-houses, with numerous barns and sheds, one store, a blacksmith shop, a grist-mill, a steam circular saw-mill, and a school-house which was built by the Prestons, with about two hundred acres of improved land, make up the place.

Knowing as I do the moral, social, and intellectual excellencies of the Preston family, and making all due allowance for the frailties of human nature, truth compels me to say, that I never shall look upon their like again.

Before the building of the New York and Erie Railroad, long, capacious, and graceful canoes were numerous along the Delaware river, nearly all of which have disappeared. Warner P. Knight, of

Stockport, has one, which would have been admired in former times. Such is its capacity that he has conveyed the burthen of a ton in it from Equinunk to Stockport.

The Knight family. In or about 1789, Capt. John Knight, then about eleven years old, came with Samuel Preston to the large flats on the east side of the river below Stockport, where Canope and another Indian lived. Being very hungry, they saw a cow that was eating a pumpkin, and they took it away from her, built up a fire, roasted and ate it. Capt. John Knight afterwards married Rebecca Jenkins, a sister of Judge Preston's wife. The sons of Captain John Knight were William, Daniel, John, and Richard. William Knight, Sen., a brother of Captain John Knight, was born in Philadelphia, in 1775. In 1802 he was appointed by Jefferson as sailing-master of the frigate *Philadelphia*, and was sent by Bainbridge to intercept a Tripolitan vessel. His vessel ran on a rock and he and the ship's crew of three hundred and eleven men were taken prisoners and kept about two years, when they were ransomed by the payment of \$60,000 by the government. Pine lumber was cut at Stockport, ran down the river, and sold to the government which shipped it to Tripoli and turned it in to pay a part of said ransom money.

Abram Dillon, from Bucks county, began above Equinunk. John K. Dillon, deceased, William Dillon, deceased, and Hamilton Dillon, living in Hancock township, Delaware county, N. Y., were his sons.



The old homestead is in the possession of the Dillon family.

John Barrager was from near Albany, N. Y. One of his sons, Henry, lives near Great Bend; another, George, lives in the town, near the river; and John K. Barrager was killed in the late war.

George W. Hubbell, a wheelwright, was the father of Hon. Thomas J. Hubbell, who once represented the county in our Legislature.

Jonathan Jones, once a commissioner of Wayne county, lived near the mouth of the Shehawken, where some of his family are now located.

The names of Thaddens Newton, Paul Newton, and Ezra Newton are found among the oldest records of the township. Ezra Newton, Jr., now lives near the suspension bridge which spans the Delaware, near Hancock.

Benjamin Sands and Thomas Travis made important improvements at an early day.

Blackall W. Ball lived below the mouth of Shrawder's creek, and Ball's Eddy was named after him. From what we can learn about him he was a Quaker, from near Philadelphia. The farm was owned many years by James More, Esq. Previous to his purchase at Ball's Eddy, Mr. More lived in Preston township.

Gideon, James, and Thomas Woodmansee located on the road called the "Stockport road," eastward of the Upper Twin pond; they having come from Connecticut. They were there in 1819, perhaps earlier. Gideon Woodmansee was the grandfather of J. Man-

ning, Jedediah, Samuel, Lyman, and Horace Woodmansee. Lyman Woodmansee was a carpenter; the rest were farmers and lumbermen.

Brownsville took its name from a man by the name of Brown, who built a tannery upon the outlet of High lake, which tannery is now owned by Mr. R. H. Wales. There is a post-office at the place, and a large store.

The first settler above Ball's Eddy was Peter Cole who died there and left his possessions to his son, John Cole, who was known to every lumberman on the Delaware.

Elias Kingsbury, from Connecticut, was the first settler at Kingsbury Hill. He married Rachel, a daughter of Thomas Travis. He has two children yet living at the place, namely, Thomas Kingsbury, and Rachel, wife of William Coddington.

Abel Belknap, from Stillwater, N. Y., had a large family who settled in different parts of the county. George H. Belknap, and D. B. Belknap, Esq., are prominent citizens of the place. The latter was from Unadilla, N. Y., and was of another family.

Equinunk will be described under Manchester, being mostly in that township. Buckingham has ten common schools.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## TOWNSHIPS—MANCHESTER.

THIS township is bounded north-west by Buckingham, north-east and east by the Delaware river, and south by Damascus and Lebanon, and was taken from Buckingham and erected into a township, Aug. 30th, 1826. For many years before its erection it was known as "The Union Settlement." It took that name from the following circumstances: Samuel Preston and John Hilborn, in the spring of 1790, made a quantity of maple-sugar and sent it to Henry Drinker. The kettle in which the sugar was made was taken from Trenton to Stockport in a Durham boat. Miss Ann Preston says that the kettle is yet at Stockport. Mr. Drinker, in a letter to Mr. Preston, dated Philadelphia, 1st, 7mo., 1790, wrote about the sugar as follows: "I sent a box of thy sugar to Robert Morris, desiring it might be presented to the President of the United States, who was pleased to signify his satisfaction at the receipt thereof, in a letter directed to me, of which the following is a copy:

'NEW YORK, June 18, 1790.

SIR :—Mr. Morris has presented me, in your name, with a box of maple-sugar, which I am much pleased to find of so good a quality. I request you to accept my thanks for this

mark of attention ; and being persuaded that considerable benefit may be derived to our country, from a due prosecution of this promising object of industry, I wish every success to its cultivation, which the persons concerned in it can themselves desire. I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.'

So thee sees how I am advanced to a correspondence with the King of America. Upon the whole, it is my opinion the subject deserves the countenance and encouragement, not only of one, but of all the great men of the United States. A good deal of time has been spent with J. Hilborn in forming directions for pursuing this business in the best way, and in describing the necessary utensils, &c. It has been concluded that to diffuse the same through the country where it may be useful, it would be best to print a small pamphlet, and in pursuance of this conclusion, Joseph Jones and partner have committed part to the press." In those days the land-owners, having lands covered with hard wood, imagined that upon burning the wood the ashes might be profitably made into potash.

Stimulated by the ardor of Henry Drinker, who owned a large quantity of land in Manchester, a company was formed in Philadelphia, 18th of September, 1792, "To be called the Union Society, for promoting the manufacture of sugar from the maple-tree and furthering the interests of agriculture in Pennsylvania. The Society's attention to be primarily and principally confined to that purpose and to the manufacturing of pot and pearl ashes." The trustees were Henry Drink-

er, Samuel Preston, Timothy Pickering, Samuel Hodgdon, Samuel Pleasants, and Samuel M. Fox. The society bought of Henry Drinker eight tracts of land in the warrantee names of Thomas Stewardson, Benjamin Wilson, Mary Sandwith, Samuel Simpson, T. P. Cope, John Thomas, George Drinker, and John Drinker, making three thousand one hundred and thirty-three acres, called for convenience three thousand acres, divided into sixty shares at five pounds per share; total three hundred pounds, (probably Pennsylvania currency, \$2.66 $\frac{2}{3}$  to the pound.) One half was to be paid down. Thirty persons, mostly Quakers, took the shares. Besides the trustees there were other noted men among the share-holders, viz: Samuel Meredith, Thomas Stewardson, Dr. Benjamin Rush, Judge James Wilson, Robert Smith, John Nicholson, Robert Morris, Jeremiah Warden, and others. The Society had a constitution and by-laws, dated August 23d, 1792. In 1796 the property was inventoried. There were thirty-seven potash kettles. Some of them were brought up the Delaware in Durham boats, others of them were conveyed fifty miles overland from Esopus. They had two hundred pine and ash troughs, and one thousand made of bass-wood; they had cleared up thirty-eight acres of land, built three houses and a saw-mill. The personal property was sold to Samuel Preston and Henry Drinker. From an exhibit made by Samuel Preston, the share-holders did not lose by the enterprise, but it probably did not prove as profitable as they expected it would. The business was



discontinued in 1796. Afterwards Samuel Meredith undertook the manufacture of potash near Belmont and could not make it pay. An undertaking like that of the Union Society under like circumstances in the present day, on account of a better understanding of the business, could probably be made profitable. It is not probable that the motives of the Society were mercenary, but the land-holders were benefited by having their lands brought into notice.

The main streams in the town are the Big Equinunk and its south branch, and Little Equinunk with its divers tributaries. The main branch of this stream is the outlet of Duck Harbor lake. The chief ponds are Price's and Lord's. High steep hills crowd the Delaware. The south-western and south-eastern parts are thinly settled, while the central portion and the lands along the Little Equinunk are the most thickly peopled. There is yet much good land which lies in its primitive state, though it may have been stripped of its timber.

According to the first triennial assessment made in 1827, there were twenty-nine taxables with twenty-one houses valued at \$410. Nathan Mitchell was assessed as living in this town in 1804 and called a mill-wright. James Lord, American born, though his father was an Englishman and his mother a Welsh woman, was assessed, in 1812, as owning four acres of plow-land, and 439 acres of unimproved land, and one house, though it is claimed that he began in 1810. He settled on the farm now owned by the Taylors, one mile

below Equinunk bridge, and, in or about 1836, sold out said lands and farm to William Weston, Esq., and removed and bought land about the pond which was named after him. "There are Lords many." James Lord was the progenitor of the Lords in Manchester, except the one called "Equinunk John," who lived at Lordville depot.

The following names are found upon said assessment of 1827: Jonathan Adams, farmer; William Adams, single; James Carter, farmer; Isaac Cole, farmer; Emanuel Cole, farmer; Abraham Hoover, laborer; David Howell, mechanic; John Kellam, farmer; Jacob Kellam, farmer; George Kellam, single; Zephthah Kellam, single; John Jenkins, farmer; James Lord, farmer; John Lord, Jr., farmer; Richard Lord, steersman; David Layton, farmer; Jacob Lord, single; Samuel R. Mogridge, farmer; Charles Mogridge, farmer; Matthias Mogridge, farmer; Anna Mitchell, widow; Samuel Price, blacksmith; Jonathan Peirce, single; Henry Peirce, single; Sabina Smeed, laborer; Thomas Todd, tailor; Nathaniel Tyler, farmer; Anson Tyler, single; Jacob W. Welsh, justice.

John Kellam was taxed in 1818 as having eighteen acres of improved land and three hundred and fifty acres of unimproved, and in 1827 as having ninety acres of improved and three hundred and eighty acres of unimproved land and one mill. Jacob Kellam, who was a farmer and lumberman extensively known, lived near the mouth of the Little Equinunk, and had sixty acres of improved and five hundred and sixty-nine

acres of unimproved land. George Kellam, a merchant for many years at Pine Flats, had forty-six acres of improved and two hundred and ninety-four acres of unimproved land, and two houses assessed at one hundred dollars each. Jacob Kellam had a large number of sons of vigorous, powerful physiques, some of whom are yet residing in the neighborhood of Little Equinunk. Jacob W. Welsh was by trade in London a cabinet-maker, and came to this country about 1813. He was taxed in 1827 as having seventy-five acres of improved and seventy-five acres of unimproved land. He was an intelligent man and was for many years a justice of the peace. He had two sons, George and Henry. The latter is a practicing attorney in Hancock, N. Y. George is dead. William J., a son of Henry, is engaged in the practice of the law in partnership with his father, and in 1877 represented his district in the State Assembly. William Adams made said assessment; he was from Delaware Co., N. Y., and afterwards removed to Lebanon.

Samuel R. Mogridge started for the United States in 1812, before the declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain, and the ship in which he and his family took passage was diverted from its intended destination and put into Quebec. It caused him much trouble, delay, and expense to make his way through the two armies to Manchester township, which was afterwards named by him. But the noble old Englishman, inspired by that resolution which characterized the early settlers of New England, never

faltered, but settled in the very heart of Manchester, midst the dark and tangled forests, encircled at night by hooting owls and howling wolves. He was the nucleus around which many of his countrymen gathered, until it was called the Union English Settlement. The assessment aforesaid stated that he had thirty acres of improved and seventy acres of unimproved land. Afterwards he acquired other lands. He was the father of Maria Mogridge, the wife of Paul S. Preston, that noble woman whose deeds of goodness and charity cannot be forgotten, and whose mantle, upon her departure, fell most gracefully upon Ann, her only surviving daughter. Matthias Mogridge was a nephew of Samuel R. Mogridge and, of course, was a cousin of Mrs. Paul S. Preston. To use the language of Mr. Mogridge, he says: "I was born in England, and sailed in a British frigate that fought Jackson at New Orleans under Packingham and Gibbs and took back to England what few the Yankees left alive. Then I went in the Northumberland, that conveyed Napoleon Bonaparte to St. Helena. I was an officer's servant, or, in other words, a "powder-monkey." I returned to England, was paid off, took my money, and shortly sailed to New York, in 1817. In 1820, I came to Wayne county, and have lived here ever since. After the organization of the township, I sat at the first election board, voted the first ticket, and had the first child born in the new township. I have now thirty-two grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren, and expect more soon. One of my grandsons served three years

in the late civil war. I am seventy-eight years old. When I first came into these woods I left my trunk and box of tools at Benjamin Conklin's tavern, on the Newburg turnpike, eight miles from uncle Samuel's house. I wanted uncle to let me take the oxen and sled and go for them. He said it was impossible as the road was full of trees turned up by the roots; but at last I went. Some of the trees I cut out, some I drove over, some I went under, and some I drove around. It took me longer to make that trip than it would now to go to New York city and back."

Mr. Mogridge had some peculiar gifts. He had a strong, sonorous, far-reaching voice. "If I had his voice," said the Hon. Geo. W. Woodward, "I could command or control any legislative body in the United States." Besides, he had an inexhaustible fund of wit, and in amplification was unrivaled. He could transform a minnow into a whale, enlarge an ant-hill into a mountain, and magnify a lightning-bug into a thunder-storm. Mogridge, having been naturalized, was elected constable of the township, and afterwards elected justice of the peace, and, being in the central part of the township, was appointed postmaster. As the two offices cannot by law be held at once by the same person, some one, envious of his popularity, caused him to be indicted for holding two offices of profit and trust, one under the State and the other under the general government. Upon being asked whether he was guilty or not guilty, he assured the court that he was wrongfully indicted for holding two



offices of profit and trust; he admitted that he held the two offices, but declared that there was no profit in either of them, and that they were purely offices of trust, as he trusted all his fees and all the postage. The judge was very much amused upon hearing Mat's plea, and in consequence of some flaw in the indictment, a *nolle prosequi* was entered. Mogridge went over to see the great exhibition at the Crystal Palace, at London. "Having been adopted as an American citizen," says he, "I passed myself off for a Yankee. I knew that I should not attract much attention as an Englishman, as they can see one there every day, and having become well acquainted with Yankee slang, they gave me credit for being a live American. I could out-talk the best of them. I told them that their island was a very neat, pretty place, and had been well looked after, but that it lacked size; that their rivers were mere brooks, and their mountains small hills; that some of our rivers are so long that we never before strangers speak of their whole length at once; that our mountains are so high that presumptuous persons in trying to reach their summits had either starved or frozen to death. That their cataracts compared with our Niagara were only like a stream from the nozzle of a coffee-pot; that if some power could steal away from our territories an area of land as large as all the British Isles, it would not be suddenly missed, but there would be a muss when the theft was found out. That you have produced great men in everything, we admit; we are proud of you as our relations, but when we swarm-

ed and went to America, you claimed our honey, we would not give it up, and you stung and we stung back, until you concluded not to disturb our hives. If you could do such wonders on your little island, what could you expect that your sons could not do in the vast fields of America; and they caved."

The reader who is not acquainted with Mogridge, should understand that he can outtalk any Yankee living, and that he never gives up an argument, and, though vanquished, he can argue still. Being a great admirer of Horace Greeley, whom he resembles and whose paper he always took, and being in New York, he called on Greeley, introduced himself, told how he went to New Orleans; thence to St. Helena, Cape of Good Hope, and other places, told what he had seen in England, and what he had experienced in America. Then said he, "Now, Horace, you talk." "No," said Greeley, "Mr. Mogridge, I give up. I can write some, but, in rapidity of delivery, you exceed any man that I ever knew. I thank you for your visit, for I have been amused, surprised, and instructed." Shortly after, Greeley, in the *Tribune*, gave an amusing account of his interview with Mr. Mogridge.

Samuel Price, an Englishman, who was a blacksmith, was an early settler. His wife was a very useful and excellent woman, who went far and near in the exercise of her obstetrical knowledge. A description of her may be found in the 31st chapter of Proverbs, from the 10th to the 21st verse, inclusive.

There were afterwards many settlers who deserve

honorable mention, among whom were Gideon Chase, who was of New England origin, and Anthony Lloyd, who settled on the south branch of the Equinunk and built his house near the stream, which house was swept away in the night during a thunder-storm, himself and family barely escaping with their lives. He afterwards sold out his property and lands and removed to Equinunk village, where he kept a temperance tavern during his life. He was a self-taught, ingenious mechanic. The Teeple family were English. Phineas Teeple climbed every hill and crossed every stream in Manchester and adjoining townships as a hunter. He had the honor of killing the last wolf that ever howled in the county. Christopher Teeple was for many years the constable of the township. The Denny and Gifford families are old residents, and Moses Billings is well remembered as an old farmer. In or about the year 1830, Paul S. Preston sold the Equinunk Manor to Israel Chapman and Alexander Calder, who then began improvements thereon. The mouth of the Big Equinunk has always been an important rafting place.

The village of Equinunk was commenced soon after the building of a tannery in the place by Isaiah Scudder and brother. The large tannery now in the place, belongs to William Holbert, Esq. The village is divided by the creek. The western-part is in Buckingham, where are situated the residence of the Hon. William M. Nelson, State Senator, the residences and stores of Knight & Gardiner, and of H. N. Farley,

the M. E. Church, and other buildings. But the larger part of the village is on the east side of the creek. One-half mile below the town is a bridge across the Delaware to the Lordville depot. Chapman and Calder divided their lands. Chapman took the upper flats and built a house and saw-mill. He was a man of perseverance and industry. Both he and Calder were local Methodist preachers. Alexander Calder took the lower part of Equinunk. He was a lumberman of great business capacity, and a man of merit and talent. He died at Equinunk, May 26th, 1879, aged eighty-one years. Equinunk is well situated for trade. The Delaware river road passes through the place. Here end the roads coming down the south branch, and from Preston and High Lake, and from Damascus, through the middle of Manchester. The great tannery at Little Equinunk is now owned by Hoyt & Brothers, of N. Y. There is a turnpike leading up the Little Equinunk from its mouth to the road leading from the old "gate house" to Big Equinunk. The number of taxables in the township, in 1878, was 367. Number of common schools, 10.

## CHAPTER XIX.

*TOWNSHIPS—SCOTT.*

AT its erection, this township, in 1821, included a part of Preston. It is now bounded north by the State of New York, east by the Delaware and Buckingham, south by Preston and Starrucca, and west by Starrucca and Susquehanna county. It is the fourth township in point of size. It is watered by the branches of the Shehawken, running south-east, Shrawder's creek, running north-east to the Delaware, and by Hemlock creek, in the north-west, and which runs northward into New York State. The chief natural reservoirs of water are Four Mile pond, in the southern part, and Island pond above Stanton Hill. The south-western and north-eastern parts, and the region about the Four Mile pond are sparsely inhabited. The river hills are precipitous and unfit for cultivation. The land is high in the center of the township, from which the streams descend in every direction. Though some of the lands are rough yet there are many good farms which produce as good crops as are raised in other parts of the county. The orchards are flourishing and productive. There is yet much uncleared land of good quality, and it has been and is still a matter of surprise that the township is not



more thickly populated as it has great advantages for reaching market, having the Jefferson Railroad at Starrucca, and the Erie Railroad near its eastern borders. Within a few years an enterprising body of men have built up a village in the north part of the town, called Sherman, (alias New Baltimore,) established or built a tannery, manufacturing shops, stores, &c., and erected a fine building for religious purposes, called the Union church.

Soon after the erection of Scott, in 1821, when it embraced one-half of Preston, there were only thirty-seven houses all valued at \$250; seven mills all valued at \$1,300; fifty-seven cows valued at \$750. The whole number of taxables was forty-seven, the tax on all seated property being \$53.18½, according to a triennial assessment, made by John Starbird, Jr., Esq., for the year 1823. Elihu Tallman, one of the first settlers, and Jirah Mumford, Jr., were each taxed for a mill, and so were Gershom Williams, 'Squire Sampson, Jacob Edick, Silas Crandall, and David Babcock. Some of the other settlers, named as farmers, were Samuel Alexander, Abel Belknap, John and David Cole, George Cortright, Ezra Cargill, Beniah Jayne, of Maple Hill, Harvey Kingsbury, Elias Kingsbury, Uriah Smith, William Starbird, Jesse and 'Squire Whittaker, Michael and Townsend Weyant, Rev. Gershom Williams, father of Melancthon B., Calvin P., Philander K., and Hervey D. Williams. The said John Starbird, Jr., was justice of the peace at the time that he made said assessment. The Rev. Gershom

Williams settled in the central part of the township at an early day. He was from the State of New Jersey. He bought at different times many tracts of land, and, being a man of means, contributed much to encourage the settlement of the township. In 1847 his second wife was murdered by a tramp, who called himself Harris Bell. (Upon his trial it came out that this was an assumed name.) The murderer was convicted and hung at Honesdale in 1848. Beniah Jayne, brother of the celebrated Dr. D. Jayne, of Philadelphia, was one of the early settlers.

Jirah Mumford, Elihu Tallman, and others, are mentioned in the sketches of Mount Pleasant and Preston.

Under the head of Preston will be found a detailed account of the hardships and privations of the old pioneers in the northern townships.

In December, 1774, David Rittenhouse, on the part of Pennsylvania, and Samuel Holland, on the part of New York, set a stone on a small island in the western branch of the Delaware river, for the north-east corner of Pennsylvania. They marked the stone with the letters and figures, "New York, 1774," cut on the north side, and the letters and figures "Lat. 42 degrees, var. 4 degrees 20 min.," cut on the top of the stone. The island is at Hale's Eddy, and the north-east corner of Pennsylvania is the north-east corner of Scott township.

In 1878 there were eleven public or common schools, and three hundred and thirteen taxables in the township.

## CHAPTER XX.

## TOWNSHIPS—PRESTON.

THIS township was formed April 28th, 1828, from parts of Mount Pleasant and Scott. It is the third township in size, and is bounded north by Starrucca and Scott, east by Buckingham, south by Mount Pleasant, and west by Susquehanna county. With great propriety it might have been called Lake township, as it abounds with lakes or ponds of uncommon beauty, among which are the Shehawken, Como, Twin, Sly, Spruce, Seven Mile, Poyntell, Long, Big Hickory, Little Hickory, Five Mile, Bone, Long Spruce, Independence, Wrighter's and Coxtown ponds, and perhaps some others. These ponds are the head-waters of streams running in every direction. From Five Mile and Independence ponds starts the Lackawanna; from the Wrighter, Coxtown, and Long Spruce ponds, the Starrucca; from the Shehawken, the creek of that name; and from Poyntell, Little Hickory and Big Hickory ponds, the Big Equinunk. Water-power is abundant and conveniently extended. Ararat and Sugar-loaf mountains are in this township. At the formation of the town it was proposed, as appears from the records, to name it Ararat; but, as it was mostly taken from Scott, which was named after

Judge David Scott, the Judge deemed it proper to name it Preston, in honor of Judge Samuel Preston, who was the first settler in Buckingham, to which township Scott and the most of Preston originally belonged. By an assessment made by Peter C. Sherman, in 1829, the number of taxables was sixty-nine; number in 1878, four hundred and fifty-eight; number of houses in 1829, thirty-nine; valuation of same, \$488. Valuation of neat cattle in 1829, \$1,986, and of same in 1878, \$13,160.

Although some parts of the lands are hilly, yet they are not of such height as to interfere very materially with cultivation. Good crops of rye, oats, corn, and buckwheat, are raised, and abundance of potatoes. But the lands are more particularly fitted for grass, and the township bids fair to be one of the most important butter-making districts in the county. A small section only of the township was benefited by the Oghquaga turnpike, and there were not roads to invite the taking up of lands at an early day. The lands lying near the road from Mount Pleasant to Stockport were first bought, as a public road was laid out from Stockport through this township to Mount Pleasant in 1799. Among the early settlers were Peter Spencer and Ezra Spencer, who came from the State of Connecticut, in or about the year 1812. The first named commenced on the farm now owned by Nathan A. Monroe. He bought about 340 acres of land, of one Poyntell, of Philadelphia, and gave his bond and mortgage for the purchase money. He

was ejected from the land by Peter Gaskell, and took title under Gaskell. The heirs of Poyntell, after the death of Spencer, made vigorous efforts to collect the moneys due on the mortgage, but failed. Deacon Spencer was an ingenious mechanic, an industrious farmer, and morally, without spot or blemish. Russell Spencer, late of Pleasant Mount, was his son. He had three daughters; Dr. Uriel Wright married the oldest one; Silas Freeman the second; and William Labar the youngest. Ezra Spencer settled about a mile southward of his brother, paid for his land, and lived there during the rest of his life. His son, Ezra Spencer, now owns the old homestead.

Joseph Dow moved from Deerfield, Massachusetts, about 1817, and settled in Dyberry township, on the place where John Hacker lived before the death of his father, cleared up some land, built a house and barn, made some payments, and lost the whole. As property depreciated in value he could not keep up his payments, and he was left quite poor. After this he moved to Preston and ran the Shadigee mill for Manning, King, and Lillibridge. He and his wife were well educated and descended from very respectable families. He was a relative of Lorenzo Dow, the great preacher. He died near Tallmanville, in 1852.

Daniel Underwood removed from Connecticut, in 1830, and settled upon the Stockport road, north-east of Amos O. Sherwood's. Lewis A. Underwood, Nelson F. Underwood, present Representative of Wayne county in the Legislature, W. G. Underwood, and



Prescott Underwood are sons of the said Daniel Underwood. Prescott Underwood removed to Kansas; the other sons are living in the county. Said Daniel Underwood was a noted carpenter and built the Methodist church near Nathan Kennedy's, in Mt. Pleasant.

John Stephens, an Englishman, began in the early settlement of the town upon the farm now occupied by Stanley H. Hine. The exact date of his settlement cannot be ascertained. In 1829, he was assessed as having two hundred and twenty-five acres of land, much of which was of superior quality. In 1830, he was licensed to keep a public house, in which business he continued during his life. The farm is now in the possession of Perry Hine.

All the Spencers in Mount Pleasant and Preston are lineal descendants of either Peter or Ezra Spencer. John and William Fletcher were from New England, and were early settlers and worthy and industrious farmers.

The Starbird family. John Starbird, Sen., was born in the state of Maine, in 1754, and served in the Revolutionary war; then, after teaching school in Trenton and in Easton, he came to Stroudsburg and taught one term, and, in 1783, was there married to Hannah Stroud. Their son, John Starbird, Jr., was born in 1786, and William Starbird in 1798. Said sons moved from their old homestead, in East Stroudsburg, into what is now Preston township, March 20, 1817. John Starbird, Jr., made his first clearing in 1818. He made an assessment of what then (1823) was

Scott township, and no school-teacher of the present day would be ashamed if the handwriting should be imputed to him. He was, at that time, the only justice of the peace in the township. In 1824, he built a saw-mill on Shehawken creek. William Starbird, now living, made his first clearing in 1822. He had thirteen children, all of whom grew up to manhood or womanhood. One of his sons, Alfred, was killed in the late civil war. In 1851, he rebuilt the saw-mill, erected by his brother John, doing all the work himself, excepting the ironwork, and raised it without tackles, with only two of his sons to help him. The timbers were very heavy; the plates were sixty feet long and twelve inches square. This mill was rebuilt by S. T. Whittaker, last year. William Bortree, late of Sterling township, married a sister of William Starbird.

Abner Stone began at an early day upon the beautiful place now occupied by H. K. Stone, north of Samuel Brooking's, but business connected with the settlement of his father's estate, induced him to return to Connecticut.

After the building of the Oghquaga turnpike road, Clark Gardner took up the farm now owned by W. H. Chamberlain, lived there several years, kept the toll-gate and then removed to Mount Pleasant. The toll-gate was removed to Hine's Corners, and continued there as long as toll was taken. Royal Hine and his father started and built up the place which has been improved and enlarged by the family.

After the building of said Oghquaga turnpike, Ira Cargill, from Connecticut, started a flourishing settlement on the public road leading from said turnpike to Starrucca.

Peter C. Sherman began at Preston Center. In 1829, he assessed to himself ten acres of improved land, and four hundred and thirty-six acres of unimproved, and one house of the value of eight dollars. The township and general elections were held at this place, until a few years ago, when the township was divided into two election districts. The Sherman place fell into the hands of J. Carr, who disposed of it to C. B. Dibble, its present occupant. Merrill Hine appears to have been a very early settler at Hines Corners, and Perry Hine settled in another part of the township.

The following account is from manuscript furnished by C. P. Tallman, Esq., regarding the early settlement of Mount Pleasant, Preston, and Scott. Want of space has obliged me reluctantly to abridge his contribution. What he herewith presents cannot fail to be interesting :

“My father, Elihu Tallman, was born in New Bedford, Mass., in 1780. My grandfather, William Tallman, was a real estate and ship owner; and as he took a firm stand for the cause of Independence, much of his property was destroyed by the tories, which left him much reduced. My grandfather, (on my mother’s side) Christopher Perkins, married a Palmer, in Stonington, Conn. They moved to what they called the

far West, one horse carrying grandmother and all their movable goods, and grandfather going on foot. They went to and settled at Saratoga, about one mile from the Rock spring. There were several of the native Indians near them, and my mother has often told me that her mother had such an abhorrence and fear of the Indians and tories, that she had several times taken her and her older brother, John, when her father was gone from home, and hid them away to lie and stay in the wilderness during the long, dismal nights. At an early age, my father was put on a coasting vessel as a cabin-boy and cook, and subsequently learned the shoe-making trade. He moved to Saratoga, and was married on the 17th of December, 1799, and soon after came to Mount Pleasant to look up a new home. Samuel Stanton, the first prominent settler of that place, was my mother's half-uncle, which was their probable motive for coming to that place.

They commenced on a piece of new land north of where Pleasant Mount now stands on the road then running east and west. Subsequently father bought on an adjoining lot about sixty rods east of where William Wright, Esq., now lives. I was born there in 1806. In that year father made one mile of the Cohecton and Great Bend turnpike road. Then he bought, about three-fourths of a mile northward, and cleared up a good-sized farm. In 1813 or 1814, he sold this place to a Mr. Hall, of Connecticut, for \$1400, and bought the place where Godfrey Stevenson now

lives, and, also, a carding-machine of Jacob Plum, who had run it one summer on the stream below where the Seth Kennedy mill now stands. This was the only place where wool was carded by machinery in the region. Wool was brought from all parts of the country. The business was excellent. He also built and ran a saw-mill. In or about the winter of 1818, father sold said property to Heaton Atwater, and took in payment \$1500 in patent-rights, and \$1500 in an exhibition of wax-figures and paintings. These payments were a little better than \$3000 lost. The next spring he bought a property in Susquehanna county, and, having paid \$750 down, lost that. These losses of \$3750 left him with only his farming utensils and a few uncollected accounts."

The following episode is designed to show what were the hardships of the first settlers. Mr. Tallman relates the following account which he had from his father:

"About 1805 the neighborhood was entirely out of salt, and there was none nearer than Shehawken. Father had made a start so that he had a breeding mare, but had nothing wherewith to buy salt but some maple sugar, so he took enough of that to buy a half bushel of it, which would cost \$2.00, put his sugar in a bag and started for Shehawken, (now Hancock, N. Y.,) twenty miles distant, on a road where only the underbrush was cut out. He exchanged his sugar for salt, and, putting it in his bag, he started homeward on a cold, windy fall day, when there was nearly a freshet



in the Delaware, rendering the fording of the same dangerous. When about midway of the river, the old mare made a blunder and down she went, throwing the rider and the salt clear from her. After swimming about twenty rods quartering down stream, loaded down with winter clothing, overcoat and boots, he reached shore, (the mare did the same,) but his salt and hat were gone, and he had no funds with which to buy more."

How his father succeeded in getting along without the salt we are not told. But to resume the narrative:

"Since my recollection our goods were teamed from Newburg, eighty-one miles distant, at a cost of \$2.50 per hundred pounds. Rock-salt was worth \$4 per bushel, rye fifty cents, and oats twenty-five cents. The worst feature in the case was we had only rock and packing salt. All we used for butter and for the table was pounded in a hand mortar. I can recollect when we had no carding-machines or cloth-dressing mills. All our clothes made of flax, tow, cotton, or wool, were carded, spun, and woven at home, in which work our mothers and sisters were well skilled. Very scanty were the means afforded for the education of children. I have heard father speak of Truman Wheeler as one of our first teachers. Eber Dimmick was my first teacher, and a Miss Bigelow the first female one.

"In 1819 real estate and personal property had become so depreciated in value that father despaired of paying for his farm in Susquehanna county, and, hav-

ing more ambition than prudence, determined to retrieve his fortune and made a dash into the lumber-woods and bought the pine lot at Six Mile lake, (now Como.) Samuel P. Green, of the east branch, had contracted for the lot and commenced a dam and saw-mill on the outlet of the lake. Father bought out Green, finished the mill, and sawed out and hauled to Stockport a raft of pine boards to run in the spring of 1820. This was the first raft ever manufactured and hauled to the Stockport banks. At that time there was no road running north or south for many miles except the Mount Pleasant and Stockport road. The first road was what was called the Harmony road in Susquehanna county. The first road east was the Union Woods road, which connected with the Cochection and Great Bend turnpike at Conklin's Gate, six miles west of Cochection. The old Stockport road had nothing but the small trees and brush cut out, and the large trees marked so as to enable any one to follow the course in deep snows. On our new farm was about half an acre partly cleared, and two or three acres chopped. At this time there were very few settlers in Buckingham except on the river flats. Three of the Kingsbury family, and two men by the name of Whelpy, had commenced on Kingsbury Hill. Frederick Stid and Thomas Holmes had commenced about a mile up the Shehawken. Holmes ran a little tannery and ground all his bark with a stone, and tanned in cold liquor. He also did some shoe-making. There were a few settlers in the Union Woods. Jirah Mum-

ford and Ezekiel and Peter Simpson had commenced in Starrucca.

There was a private road cut out by the way of Maple hill to Hale's Eddy. About this time Michael Weyant and Uriah Smith, from Long Island, settled on said road near the top of Maple hill. We had no communication with any of these families without going a great way round. Nobody lived at Equinunk until several years after our location at Six Mile lake. The families living on the Stockport road toward Mount Pleasant were John Tiffany, one of the pioneer settlers, John Stearns, Chandler Tiffany, (on the John Page place), Joseph Monroe, and Ashbel Stearns, near or on the Deacon Wilcox place. John Fletcher and William Fletcher lived near Peter Spencer, who located on the farm now owned by Nathan A. Monroe. Our nearest neighbor, south four miles, was Peter Spencer, and one mile north was Rufus Geer. A little east of the Upper Twin pond, about three-fourths of a mile, were Gideon, James, and Thomas Woodmansee. There were no other settlers until we reached Stockport. Abner Stone commenced where H. K. Stone now lives. Esaias Wilcox had commenced on the lot adjoining said Stone. It was impossible to concentrate a sufficient number of children to make up a school between Mount Pleasant to one mile above Stockport on the New York side. During the four years that we lived at Six Mile lake, there was no school-house between Mount Pleasant and Stockport—sixteen miles—and no place where the preaching of the

gospel could be sustained. At the time of our sojourn at Six Mile lake, the whole population of what is now Preston consisted of twenty-eight men, women, and children. Our family made up twelve of the number.

In 1822, father purchased the large pine lot known as the Kryder tract. This was situated five miles northwestward of Six Mile lake, and four miles eastwardly from Starrucca. It was seven miles northward to the nearest inhabitants at Ball's and Hale's Eddy, and seven and one-half miles southward to Abner Stone's. There was no road in either of these directions. There had been a road laid out from Mount Pleasant to Hale's Eddy, nineteen and a half miles. This road crossed the pine lot, but it was merely run through and marked so it was impossible to make a road on the route where it was laid that could be traveled, as the viewers paid no regard to hills, ledges, or swamps, only aiming, apparently, to get a line from one end to the other. Not the first blow had been made to open it, and when this was afterwards done, in many places it was made a mile from the survey. There had been a road laid out from Starrucca to Stockport, and in some places the underwood cut out, and, on other parts, the down timber had been cut up, but not cleared out. The marks for this road were about one mile from the said pine lot. In August, 1822, my brother-in-law, David Babcock, my older brother, William, and myself, took an outfit and went to commence an improvement on said land."

Omitting the interesting, and, no doubt, truthful ac-

count of the manner in which the said youthful adventurers contrived to live in the wilderness until necessity compelled them to build a cabin, we resume the narrative:

“The cold nights of November reminded us that a further improvement of our cabin was necessary. We now cut out a road, such as it was, and hauled in some half-inch boards for a roof and cutting and splitting some pine for floors, we built part of a chimney, and made up some bunks to sleep in; my brother-in-law moved his wife and child in and then we set up house-keeping on a different scale. When winter set in we moved back to Six Mile lake to lumber through the winter. In the spring of 1823 we moved the whole family to the Kryder lot, cleared up the fallow that we had chopped the fall before, built a saw-mill, cut another fallow, and commenced on a larger scale. In 1824, my father hired a young woman for three months to teach four, and part of the time, five children, in the log-house that we first built. Her name was Sarah Jane Stoddard. The next summer a Miss Sally Kennedy taught the same children three months, and the summer thereafter Miss Miranda Chittenden taught them, making in all one year's private school. Each teacher was paid seventy-five cents per week. There was no other school in what is now Preston township until the public schools in 1830. When about fifteen years old, while living at Six Mile lake, I became satisfied that if I ever obtained an education I should have to dig it out myself. I accordingly pre-



pared some fat pine, a single stick of which made a beautiful light by which to study. I read such books as I could get; our common school-books were Webster's spelling-book, Dilworth's and Daboll's arithmetics, Second and Third Part, English reader, Hale's History of the United States, and the New Testament. We had no novels or newspapers. My father had an extra library, namely, two volumes of the life of Christ and his Apostles, a Bible, and Walker's dictionary.

I occasionally borrowed such books as I could. In 1825 I worked doing chores to pay my board, and went to school six weeks; I did the same again in 1826, for about twelve weeks. That was all the schooling I had after I was twelve years old. From 1823 to 1827, we engaged in pine lumbering and cleared up a large quantity of land. At this time the settlement at Starrucca sustained a public school, and had occasional preaching by Ezekiel Sampson, a Baptist. In the fall of 1823, we cut out the road from our place to Mount Pleasant. In the fall of that year, David Babcock settled on the place now owned by John Clark, and Luther Chafee on the lower part of my present farm; John Stanton on the farm now occupied by D. W. Tallman; Peter C. Sherman on the present farm of C. B. Dibble, (at Preston Centre); and William Tallman on the A. D. Reynold's farm. About the same time Joseph Dow settled on the flat now owned by Alpheus Dix, Joseph Dow, Jr., on the lot where Arnold Lloyd now lives, and Jeremiah Flynn on the farm now owned by Robert K. King. We now

began to feel as if we had gained a great victory, for the forest was fairly broken up, and we had neighbors.

Rev. Gershom Williams began about 1823 or 1824 at what is now called Scott Centre, built a saw-mill, and cut a road to the private road near Uriah Smith's. John Starbird commenced on the lot where Wm. P. Starbird now lives soon after we began on the pine lot.

The order of our new settlement was as follows: In 1820, Willet Carr commenced on the place where Amos O. Sherwood now lives. In 1822, Messrs. Henry and Vancott bought adjoining I. M. Kellogg's farm and hired a piece chopped, only to grow up again. About the same time James Moore, David Wooley, and Franklin Duval bought in what is now called Little York. The three last-named were from N. Y. city and paid for their land in advance. The next settler was a Joseph Marguerat, then Joseph Simpson, then James Simpson; began near the creek south of Sherwood's, and John Stanton, from Conn., settled on twenty-two acres of land north of the upper Sands pond, and George Hall on the south side thereof. About 1822, Daniel Rose commenced on a wild lot now owned by George Wainwright. Charles Case, of Gibson, Susquehanna county, and his son, Riley Case, began where Samuel Decker now lives. All of these new settlers, excepting those of Little York, and the Charles Case family, were in indigent circumstances. The locality and position of their families were such as to preclude the possibility of sustaining a school or the preaching of the gospel among us.

Some attempts were made for those purposes, but were necessarily abandoned, and as a natural consequence, our Sabbaths were very loosely spent, and the children left to grow up with but little education or culture.

In 1826, I had become acquainted with a large scope of the wilderness, and had fixed on the piece of land on which to make a farm, and, though not of age, fearing that some one would get ahead of me, in October, carrying provision enough to last me to Philadelphia and part of the way back, I started on foot and bought nothing going but three nights' lodging, at six cents a night. I found the man who owned the land and the timber about it. He wanted four dollars per acre for the land. I offered him two dollars. He finally agreed to my proposals, binding me to put a family on the land, clear up three acres a year, build a house and barn on it, and to pay for it in three years. This contract was dated in October, 1826, and I obtained my deed on the 29th day of April, 1829. This was the first piece of land paid for in this region of country. The man that sold me the land was so well pleased with my promptitude that he gave off the interest and made me a parchment deed for one hundred and seventy-five acres of land. I bought, also, three lots of timber, enough to last three years' lumbering. On the 20th of May, 1827, I was married to my first wife, Lucinda, daughter of Benjamin King, Esq., of Mount Pleasant. In the spring of 1829 or 1830, we agreed to start a school and fixed

on a site on the east side of my lot, where the maple grove is now growing up, on the road as it then ran. I found nails, glass, and sash, costing four dollars and eighty-four cents, which the neighbors agreed should be my share. This was the first money ever used, in what is now Preston township, for public improvements and the first school-house erected. The first school therein was taught by a Miss Watrous, at one dollar per week. She was an old, experienced teacher, and some of the scholars came two and a half miles. Each parent paid in proportion to the number of days that he sent his children. If any were too poor to school their children, on application to the assessor, return of the fact was made to the county commissioners, and the tuition of such children was paid by the county. Our school-house was sixteen by twenty feet, built of logs, chimney in one end, and burned four-foot wood. The roof and floor were made of rough hemlock, and the door of the same with wooden hinges and a latch of our own make. Our benches were made of slabs, our writing-desks were a board fastened to a log across the back end of the house, which was chinked and mossed instead of being mudded. On the whole it had a very respectable appearance for the times. After our first school, I think we never paid more than seventy-five cents a week for a woman teacher, and ten dollars per month for a male teacher. This house was a very worthy enterprise for the time. The summer following, a Sunday-school was organized by Sheldon Norton, who

then lived on the place now owned by his son, E. K. Norton. This school was made auxiliary to the Sunday-school of the Methodist Episcopal church. I purchased of Mr. Norton a few Testaments, at ten cents a piece, and he left us a number of tracts and papers. We had a large school, and scholars came from near Como and Little York by marked trees and also from Shadigee and Flynn's. Quite a large number of them came from two to four miles and barefoot at that. Some began with the alphabet, others in spelling lessons of one or two syllables, and some of the pupils were twenty years old. The next spring I bought of the Methodist Book Room ten dollars' worth of books, including some Testaments, and made a present of them to said school. Our school succeeded admirably and we ran it about six months in the year for several years with the most satisfactory success. At this time (1879) there are fourteen school-houses averaging in value \$500 apiece, all well arranged and painted, which is an increase in fifty years from nothing to \$7,000 in value. Sixty years ago we had six voters, now there are about four hundred. The first and oldest religious society between Mt. Pleasant and the Delaware river, was a close-union Church, started about 1820, at Starrucca, under Ezekiel Sampson. The next was a class of Methodists, consisting of nine persons, at Tallmanville, in 1830. This society increased rapidly, till it numbered about forty members, and it originally covered the ground where there are now four societies. In the town now



there are six societies with two hundred and fifty members; three churches, one at Como, one at Tallmanville, and another at Hine's Corners, with a good parsonage at Como. The close-communion Baptists have a very good society at Preston Center, and a small society at East Preston. There are large and prosperous lodges of Good Templars at Como and Preston Center, with about two hundred and forty members. The Odd Fellows have a lodge at Como. There is no licensed tavern or beer saloon in the town. There are two stores, thirteen saw-mills, one small grist-mill, two turning-establishments, and three cabinet-shops. Very little timber remains to support lumbering, but the town will very soon be one of the best dairy districts in the county. Twenty-one natural ponds of clear water, well supplied with fish, are scattered over the town. A large number of fruit-trees has been obtained from the most approved nurseries, and they are thrifty and promising. There is very little waste land. The Erie Railroad on the east, and the Jefferson Branch on the west afford convenient access to market."

Mr. Tallman relates the following amusing hunting-story :

"When father moved back from Susquehanna county to Mount Pleasant, he had an old queen's-arm musket, a charge for which was an ounce ball and nine buckshot, which made up nearly two ounces of lead. This load, if the game was near by, made deadly work and injured the skin badly. There were no

rifles in those days. My father was not a great hunter but killed a large part of his own meat. On a certain time he and his brother-in-law, Chandler Tiffany, concluded to hunt some larger game than deer, and, consequently, rigged out for a bear hunt. When they had advanced four or five miles into the woods, they saw a large bear which had not discovered them; by concert they both shot at the same time, and doing so, down went the bear. They were so elated that they forgot to load their guns, and both ran their best, and, when in close proximity to their game, the bear discovered them and came to her feet and made battle, approaching them with her mouth wide open. Father made a lucky thrust and jammed his gun into her mouth. She seized it, crushing the stock and denting the barrel with her tusches, as she reared up on her haunches; he threw her nearly on her back, in reach of Tiffany, telling him to take his hatchet to her; he did so, but struck her with the head of it. She struck him on the breast with one paw and stripped him of every vestige of clothing as well as his moccasins and stockings. Father cried, "Strike her with the edge!" and the third blow was given edge first, square between her eyes, which checked her fury, and, the blows being promptly repeated, she was overcome. Father's musket was badly crushed and Tiffany half naked, and though they were lords of the forest by virtue of good luck, they estimated a bear hunt of less importance than before their adventure."

STARRUCCA. This borough was erected in 1853, and then called the borough of Wayne. It is three miles long on the Susquehanna line, and two miles wide. It was taken about equally from Scott and Preston townships. Benjamin T. West, Esq., lived in the place in 1824. He was a son of Jones West, a blacksmith from Albany Co., N. Y. According to 'Squire West, Henry Sampson was one of the first settlers at Starrucca. His children were Esquire Sampson, John Sampson, Benjamin Sampson, Henry Sampson, Jr., Stephen Sampson, Hasadiah Sampson, and William Sampson. He had three daughters. Hasadiah Sampson married a sister of Benj. T. West. Jirah Mumford, Jr., a son of Jirah Mumford, Sen., the progenitor of all the Mumfords, was one of the first if not the first settler of the place, and the father of Hon. James Mumford, deceased, who lost two sons in the Rebellion. E. C. Mumford, the present district-attorney of the county, is one of the Judge's sons, also, W. W., late Representative of Wayne, Clinton D., and Clarence G. Mumford. W. W., and Clinton D., have a manufactory of pyroligneous acid and naphtha, the only one in the county. David Spoor early lived at Starrucca, and 'Squire Whitaker, who removed to Lizard Lake. Henry Sampson, Sen., built the first grist-mill. All the men were more or less engaged in lumbering pine which was taken to Hale's Eddy. Elder Peck was the first minister, and Elder Smitzer formed the first Baptist church in the place. Nelson M. Benedict lived in the place almost fifty-three years

ago, and had eight children. One of his sons, Nelson M. Benedict, now living, is a justice of the peace. Dr. Thomas was the first physician, and Dr. J. P. Shaw has lived in the place twenty-two years.

H. McMurray, a well-known and intelligent man, lives in the place. Wm. Graham and John McMurray began the first tannery and were succeeded by Mr. Cowan, then by Drake & Salisbury, and finally by Major E. P. Strong, who now owns one of the largest tanneries in the county. The Jefferson railroad passes near the place. The village is kept very neat and tasteful. There is a Roman Catholic and a M. E. Church, and three common schools. There is also a Baptist society in the place, of which Rev. S. W. Cole is the pastor.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TOWNSHIPS—SALEM.

THIS township was set off from Canaan, in 1808, that of Sterling was taken therefrom in 1815, and the Wallenpaupack was made the dividing line, leaving it bounded north by South Canaan and Cherry Ridge, east by Palmyra, south by Sterling, and west

by Luzerne (now Lackawanna) county. The north part of Salem has lately been erected into a new township, called Lake, but it is more convenient to describe it as it was after the separation of Sterling. In 1799, there were but four settlers in Salem at the most, namely, Moses Dolph, Edward London, Elisha Potter, and Joseph Wheatercraft. Soon after, however, we find the names of William Dayton, Samuel Hartford, and James Hartford among old papers. Moses Dolph lived at Little Meadows. According to the accounts given by the old settlers in Paupack, a man, by the name of Strong, first built here, in 1770. Soon after the battle at Wyoming, he, with some others, had a desperate fight with the Indians at this place. Strong and his family were all massacred, and Jacob Stanton was the only white man that escaped. He fled, and notified the settlers upon the Paupack of their danger. Late in the fall of 1779, Stanton came back to the place and found that the Indians had burned down the house. He dug a grave, and gathered up the bones of the whites and Indians, and, placing them together, raised a mound over them. My father, Seth Goodrich, who afterwards owned the place, would never allow the mound to be disturbed. There was a very old orchard there which must have been planted by the Indians, as Little Meadows had been a favorite rendezvous for their hunting parties. Jacob Stanton built a house and moved his wife and family to Little Meadows, in 1780. or in 1781, where, during his life, he kept a public-



house, and was succeeded in the same business until 1801, by his son-in-law, Moses Dolph, who then sold the possession to Dr. Lewis Collins. He, in his turn, in 1803, sold the same to Seth Goodrich, who lived on the place during his life. He kept a house of entertainment for many years, but he never took a license to sell intoxicating liquors.

Edward London took up four hundred acres at Salem cross-roads, now Hamlington, and built a log-house near where Clearwater's tavern now stands, and, in 1804, sold out his possessions to Charles Goodrich, Sen., who built a new log-house above a large spring, about twenty rods east of Salem Corners. The log-house, built by London, was some years afterwards used as a school-house, and a man, by the name of Benedict, was the teacher. Charles Goodrich, Sen., died at Salem Corners. Charles, Jabez, and Enos were his sons. His daughters were as follows: Anna, who married Gideon Curtis; Mary, who married Jas. Huttze; Lucy, who married Ellery Crandall; and Laura, who married Henry Matthews, all of whom are dead. Elisha Potter, who was a weaver by trade, settled on the old road from Paupack to Capouse, on a creek, which was named after him. He was really in Luzerne county, although for many years assessed in Salem. Joseph Wheatcraft settled near Hollisterville. He was from Maryland, and late in life his family removed to Ohio. William Dayton located about a half a mile east of the Five Mile creek, on the right hand side of the road leading from Little

Meadows to Purdytown. He married Arseneth Wright, and was the "Old Grimes," of his day.

"His heart was open as the day,  
And all his feelings true,  
His hair was some inclined to gray,  
He wore it in a *cue*."

Samuel Hartford located about one mile east of Little Meadows. He had two daughters, Betsey, who married Aaron Gillet, Esq., and is yet living in the township, and Philena, who married a Methodist minister named Kendall, and has been dead many years. In or about 1825, Mr. Hartford started the first carding-mill in Salem, in the hollow east of Salem Corners. James Hartford, a brother of Samuel Hartford, although taxed in Palmyra, really lived in Salem on the north of the Purdytown road and half a mile from William Dayton. He used to make his scantily-clad children go to school every day a distance of three miles, but they were among the brightest scholars in the town.

Between 1799 and 1803, seventeen new settlers arrived and took up lands and built huts or houses according to their ability. They came from Connecticut via Newburg and Carpenter's Point, below Port Jervis, on to Milford, thence by the way of Shohola, Blooming Grove, and Palmyra, to Major Ansley's, and finally through the Seven Mile swamp to Little Meadows. In alphabetical order they were as follows:

Ephraim Bidwell was a soldier during the Revolutionary war, was present at the battle at Monmouth.

suffered at Camptown, N. J., and participated in the last battle at Yorktown. He was an enthusiastic admirer of Washington, and denied the charge that the General was cold and distant; on the contrary, "The General," he said, "often came among his soldiers, cordially shook hands with them, and conversed freely with them about their sufferings and grievances." Some of his grandsons fell in the late war, and others of his grandchildren are living in the town. His sons were Luther, Jabez, William, Orrin, and Ashbel. His daughters were Prudence, Lucy, and Rachel. Prudence married a man by the name of Samuel Pease. Being a great trapper he skinned a wolf that he found dead in a trap and threw the skin around his neck, where were some sores which absorbed a deadly virus from the skin and he died with the horrors of hydrophobia.

Josiah Curtis settled half a mile or more west of Salem Corners on the east and west road. His sons were Gideon, Fitch H., and Edward. Gideon Curtis, a farmer, was for many years a noted supervisor of the town. Fitch H. Curtis and Edward Curtis were excellent workmen as carpenters and joiners. He had three daughters, one the wife of Edmund Nicholson, one the wife of Amasa Jones, and one named Morilla, who died unmarried and bequeathed the most of her property to the Presbyterian church in Salem.

Harris Hamlin settled in 1802, two miles west of the Corners. He was a brickmaker by trade, and he built the first frame house in the town. His sons

were as follows: 1st. Oliver Hamlin, who kept a store many years and a public house at Hamlington. From thence he removed to Bethany and traded awhile, and then to Honesdale, and there continued as a merchant during his life; he was a county commissioner three years and associate judge five years; 2d, Harris Hamlin, Jr., a farmer, who is yet living near Hollisterville; 3d, Ephraim W. Hamlin, who, in early life removed to Bethany, where he is yet living. He was many years county treasurer, then a State Representative and afterward State Senator. 4th, Butler Hamlin, who when a young man, commenced as a merchant at Salem Corners, (since called Hamlington in honor of the family,) and by strict attention to business acquired a competence. In 1861 he was elected associate judge of the county and served out his time, since which he has rejected all proffered nominations for office.

Harris Hamlin, Sen., had five daughters; of these, Sarah, now aged ninety years, married John Bonham, and Philena married Volney Cortright, and both are living. Catharine, the wife of Horace Lee, Ruey, wife of Daniel Baldwin, and Amanda, wife of John Andrews, are all dead.

David Hale took up the place afterward owned by Abisha Peet. It was claimed that Hale's wife made fifty pounds of sugar one spring and boiled down all of the sap in a tea-kettle and a frying-pan.

Timothy Hollister settled on the road from Little Meadows to Jonestown, cleared up a good farm, sold it, and in his old age moved to Michigan, being a loser

by leaving his first home. He had two sons and two daughters, all of whom are dead.

Asa Jones, generally called Deacon Jones, had a large family, all of whom are dead, excepting his daughter, widow Polly Hollister, who is the oldest of the family, and is now ninety-two years of age. His sons were Asa Jones, Jr., Amasa Jones, and Joel Jones. The family need no eulogy.

Salmon Jones, a brother of the Deacon, was elected sheriff in 1816 and removed to Bethany. He had a respectable family, all of which are gone to the grave.

Jesse Morgan and George Morgan, his son, first began on Morgan Hill, but having some difficulty about the land, they removed to Canaan township. George Morgan died in that township within the past year, aged ninety-seven years.

Michael Mitchell began about 1802, and then removed to Providence, Luzerne county, finally returning to Salem. He was an ingenious mechanic, mason, carpenter, shoemaker, school-master, and music-teacher. In later years he taught all to sing that could learn the old minor-keyed fugue tunes. One of them was "Whitestown," which his choir used to sing with strong, natural voices to the appropriate words:

"Where nothing dwelt but beasts of prey,  
Or men as fierce and wild as they;  
He bids the oppressed and poor repair,  
And build them towns and cities there.  
They sow their fields, their trees they plant,  
Whose yearly fruit supplies their want;  
Their race grows up from fruitful stocks,  
Their wealth increases with their flocks."



Aside from his other qualifications, Mr. Mitchell was an expert mathematician; indeed he was no botch at anything he undertook. He died in January, 1855, aged eighty years, and his wife died in February, 1867, in the ninety-second year of her age. They have three sons living, namely, Jairus Mitchell, living near Hollisterville, well known as the manufacturer of Mitchell's rakes, John P. Mitchell, who lives on Potter's creek, above Hollisterville, and owns a valuable farm and saw-mill, and Shepherd Mitchell, who is unmarried and lives near his brothers.

Elizur Miller settled north of Timothy Hollister on the Jonestown road. He was the father of Joseph, Jesse, Ashbel, and Hervey Miller. Joseph Miller built the court-house in Bethany in 1816, and was twice elected sheriff of the county. Jesse Miller lived and died near the old homestead. Ashbel Miller cleared up a farm near Rollisonville, then removed to Burnt Ridge, south of his first farm, lived there several years and cleared up a farm which he finally sold to Thomas Bortree and moved West. Hervey Miller settled in Canaan.

Francis Nicholson, a Revolutionary soldier, who located immediately west of Josiah Curtis, died soon after he settled in the township. He left a widow and a large family of children, of whom were Jonathan Nicholson, who had seven sons in the late war, and Edmund Nicholson, who married a daughter of Josiah Curtis, and lived one mile south-west of Salem Corners. One of his sons fell in the late war.

Zenas Nicholson was a carpenter and mill-wright. He lived on the old homestead until about 1830, when he removed to Hamlinton. He died of epilepsy. He had six sons and three daughters. His sons were H. W. Nicholson and G. Byron Nicholson, late attorneys at law, deceased; Lyman Nicholson, lieutenant in the late war and who was killed at Gettysburg; Seth G. Nicholson, farmer in Sterling; Milton Nicholson, and Oscar Nicholson, of Luzerne county.

Ambrose Nicholson, one of the original family, removed a few years ago to Nebraska. Henry Heermans married Fanny Nicholson, and Solomon Purdy also married one of the daughters. Jeremiah Osgood, who was a Revolutionary soldier and was afterwards pensioned by the government, took up land one mile north of Hamlinton. He died at the age of ninety-nine years. His sons were Jeremiah, Daniel, and Joseph. The latter is a physician yet practicing in the town, and is the only survivor of the family. Lydia, the only daughter, married Ebenezer Cobb.

Theodore Woodbridge, about 1803, took up twelve hundred acres of land, moved his family into the town, and built a house of hewn logs one mile east of Hamlinton. He was the wealthiest man in the place. He was a major in the Revolutionary war, belonged to the order of "The Cincinnati," and was often visited by officers of distinction. He built the first saw-mill in the town at the outlet of the Bidwell pond, which mill was soon afterwards burnt down; he then built a grist-mill and saw-mill on a branch of the Paupack,

half a mile east of Salem Corners, as it was then called. He was active in every good work that would benefit the community. He established a small library for the benefit of the young people, furnishing most of the books himself. He held several offices in the county, but was indifferent to the emoluments of office. He had two sons and two daughters. They were well educated before they came into the county.

Ashbel Woodbridge was a good and competent school-teacher and taught several years in the school-house near his home. After many years he removed to Falls township, Luzerne county, and taught in their schools to a very advanced age. William Woodbridge married Almira, the only daughter of John Weston, and remained many years on the old homestead. Anna, the oldest daughter, was a noble woman; she married Clement Paine, a wealthy merchant of Tioga. Laura married a Presbyterian clergyman named Bascom. Rev. William Woodbridge, Sen., a Presbyterian minister, a graduate of Yale College, the chief author of Woodbridge's geography, and who had passed most of his life as a teacher in high schools, came and lived three or four years with his nephew, William Woodbridge, after the death of his brother. Major Woodbridge, who died in or about 1815. Rev. William Woodbridge, while in Salem, passed his time in preaching and giving instruction in geography and astronomy to classes of young people. He said that the Major came to the Beech woods because he had not the means of keeping up that style of living ex-

pected of him in Connecticut. The old Woodbridge farm is now owned by T. J. Watson. Joseph Woodbridge was a relative of Major Woodbridge. He took up four hundred acres of land. He had a large family, all of whom, excepting one son living on the old farm, are in the grave. He was a very competent man, had a good library of books, and was the first justice of the peace in the town. He died in the very meridian of life.

Nathan Wright settled one mile south of Salem Corners about 1803. He came by the encouragement of Major Woodbridge, who, knowing him to be a good blacksmith, said the settlers must have a blacksmith, and could not do without one, as, in those days, the plowshares were all made out of wrought iron and steel. Mr. Wright worked at his trade during his life-time. He had four sons, namely, Miles, a farmer who was never married; Abel, who was married, died recently, leaving a family; Moses, who married, but left no family; and Sanford, who is unmarried and yet living. There were four of his daughters as follows: Anna, Lucina, and Ruth, were married in the town; Polly, the oldest of the girls, died unmarried.

The settling of the sons of the pioneers above described added materially to the advance of the wealth and population of the town, but there was only a small incoming of new settlers between 1805 and 1825.

John Weston. Though we remember him well, we are unable to state the exact time of his settlement,

but it was near 1809. He married the widow of Francis Nicholson, deceased. His oldest son, Luther Weston, cleared up a large farm west of Joseph Woodbridge, Esq. He married Lenry, a daughter of Deacon Asa Jones, and after her death widow Sally Hewitt. Although a lame man, he acquired a competency by farming. He removed to Hamlington, where he lived many years, and there died, an honored and worthy man. Another son was Elijah Weston, who married a daughter of Major Torrey. Both are dead. Their son, Edward Weston, Esq., a noted civil engineer in the employ of the Delaware & Hudson Canal & Railroad Company, resides at Providence, Pa. William Woodbridge married Almira, the only daughter of John Weston.

Amos Polly, who lived in Jonestown in 1815, was the second justice of the peace in the town, which office he held until 1839. His wife was a sister of the late Joseph Headley, of Prompton. For many years Esquire Polly resided at Hamlington, and Dr. Hiram Blois married Sophia, his daughter.

Henry Avery, who was from near New London, Connecticut, came to the county about 1812. He had doubled Cape Horn eight times, and to escape the perils of the sea, (having on his last voyage been shipwrecked,) he came to the Beech woods. He was a man of reading and deep reflection, and, at the request of his neighbors, held the office of justice of the peace for many years. A few years since he died, aged ninety-five years. One daughter, widow Almira



Wetherit, his oldest child, now living in Salem, alone remains of his family. Others say that there are two of the family living in the State of New York.

Bethuel Jones, father of Ebenezer R. Jones, who was twice commissioner of the county, took up land at one time occupied by Eliphalet Flint. Before Mr. Jones died, he and his son, Ebenezer, had cleared up and improved an excellent farm. Many years ago one of the old gentleman's sons came from Connecticut, his father's native home, on a visit. Supposing that there would be rare sport in hunting deer, he went with his brother, Ebenezer, to the woods, shot at a deer, which fell; he eagerly jumped upon the deer to cut its throat, but the struggling animal struck the knife with his hind foot, changing its direction, and causing the knife to sever the femoral artery of the young man's left leg. He fell over and died in a few minutes.

John Andrews, about 1813, took up a farm east of Harris Hamlin's first farm. He had four sons; Adriel, the oldest, is living, aged ninety-two years; John, Charles, and David are dead. Anson Goodrich married Eunice, his only daughter, who was an excellent woman. She died, leaving a family of ten children, most of whom are living.

The following named persons settled before 1823:

John Glossenden settled north-east of Anson Goodrich, took up one hundred and sixteen acres of land, cleared up a good farm, and lived there during his life. Robert Glossenden, a son of his, was born there.

Aaron Gillett was from Connecticut, and first began by teaching school in the town. He married a daughter of Samuel Hartford, and he and his wife are both living.

Edmund Hartford lived on the north side of the Paupack below Luther Weston's, and owned a grist-mill, which was built by Ephraim Bidwell, Ashbel Woodbridge, and William Hollister on the Sterling side of the creek. Hartford probably bought the mill of Hollister. Mr. Hartford was always considered honest, an excellent quality in a miller.

Amasa Hollister, a blacksmith, began about 1815. His sons were Alpheus, Alanson, Amasa, Wesley, and John F. Alpheus and Alanson built a saw-mill and grist-mill and made many other improvements. John F. Hollister lives at Plano, Illinois. Amasa and Wesley went South. There were two daughters; Ursula, now a widow living in Illinois, married Marcus Stewart, and Daphne married Hiram Brown, who went West.

Henry Heermans began first upon the place last owned by Harris Hamlin, Sen., and then he removed to Salem Corners, which place was in part built up by him. He was elected constable in the spring of 1818, and, at November sessions, 1818, he was licensed to keep a public house, which, with a store, he managed for several years. He was a stirring business man. In 1829 he disposed of his property at Salem Corners and removed to Providence, Pa.

Samuel Morgan bought the farm first taken up by

his uncle, Jesse Morgan, and called Morgan hill. He was a shrewd man and a good farmer. He so much resembled Ben. Butler that had they been dressed alike it would have been hard to tell them apart. His daughter, Mary Morgan, now owns the old homestead. Halsey Morgan, one of his sons, remains in the town, but his other children have removed.

Aaron Morgan, a brother of Samuel, bought and improved land north of his brother. Subsequently he bought of Charles Goodrich, Sen., the north-east section of the old London lot, at Hamlington, containing one hundred and twenty acres, and exchanged his northern farm with Hammond Fowler for the George Lee farm lying east of his purchase of Charles Goodrich. Aaron Morgan's old farm is now owned by A. R. Jones, which farm adjoins the one of that ingenious orchardist and gardener, T. W. Quintin. Mr. Morgan built the large stone dwelling-house at Hamlington and, upon his death, bequeathed all his property equally to his four daughters.

Dr. Asa Hamlin, who originally was from Connecticut, came to Salem about 1814. He was the first settled physician; before his time Dr. Collins, of Cherry Ridge, or Dr. Mahony, of Bethany, was called in cases of great extremity. Dr. Hamlin bought or rented a tavern-stand of Henry Heermans and kept tavern several years at Hamlington, and was succeeded by Jeffrey Wells. Dr. Hamlin had three sons and one daughter. He took great pains to educate his children. His oldest son, William E. Hamlin, mar-

ried a daughter of David Noble and has been a prominent merchant at Nobletown from his youth up. The other sons removed to western Pennsylvania and have been popular men in the Legislature. The only daughter, Eliza, married James Noble, of Nobletown, both of whom are living.

John Roosa, Esq., bought the corner where Dr. Hamlin kept tavern, and was licensed at April sessions, 1826. He had previously kept a popular tavern in Damascus. No reasonable man could find any fault with the house kept by Mr. Roosa. After eight or ten years, he sold out to John Nash, and removed to Orange county. He was the father of Dr. Isaac Roosa, George D. Roosa, and, also, of Charles P. Roosa, who kept a store in Hamlington several years. Catharine, the only daughter, married Anson Northum, a merchant.

Jonathan B. Watrous came to Salem when young. He was known to be the best boot and shoe maker to be found. He married a daughter of Joseph Moore, Sen. He is one of the oldest men in the town.

Joseph Moore, Sen., was originally from Connecticut. He had three children by his first wife, namely, Joseph Moore, Jr., who married Rebecca, daughter of Seth Goodrich; Abigail, wife of George Goodrich; and Matilda, wife of J. B. Watrous.

Edward Moore bought the farm first owned by Harris Hamlin. Dr. Joseph S. Moore, a son of Edward Moore, died many years ago. Horace Moore, another son, lives in Jonestown and owns the best farm in the

neighborhood. Walter Moore lives adjoining the old farm of his father, and Lucy Moore lives on the homestead.

John Raymond, who married a daughter of Thomas Spangenberg, Esq., and who was a soldier in the war of 1812 and is now pensioned, lived and traded as a merchant several years in Hamlington. He is now living in Scranton.

John Buckingham, about 1818, settled on the farm now owned by John Pelton, and then removed to South Canaan, where he lived the rest of his days. By trade he was a calker and worked much at Honesdale upon canal-boats. Ambrose Buckingham, a brother, bought land and cleared up a good farm near the line between Salem and Paupack (really in Paupack). He was father of Emma May Buckingham, the authoress. Asa Johnson married a sister of said Buckingham; Harvey Miller married one, and Jas. Carr another. The family, as we have elsewhere stated, were from Saybrook, Conn. The Peet family settled on the old Samuel Hartford farm. There were Charles, a shoemaker, and Daniel and Abisha, farmers. Moses Wright married one of the daughters, and Albert Stocker another. Stocker lived on and owned the Isaac Hewitt place, east of Little Meadows, which his family now own.

Dr. Erastus Wright, from Massachusetts, commenced the practice of medicine, at Hamlington, about 1823, and continued there during his life. He married Lydia, a daughter of Pliny Muzzy, of Clinton,



and had two daughters, Mary and Frances. Mary married Rev. A. R. Raymond, and Frances, Mr. Cook.

Salem is less broken by hills than any other township. The soil produces good crops of corn, rye, oats, and buckwheat, but it is best adapted to the raising of grass. The Wallenpaupack and its tributaries afford abundant water-power. Jones pond is the largest sheet of water in the county, and the Bidwell pond is also large. The Cobb pond is smaller, and the Marsh pond the most diminutive. The first settlers located on the old north and south and east and west roads. In 1821, there was not a house on the road from Little Meadows to the Paupack, a distance of seven miles. Fifty years ago the whole region east of the Five Mile creek, with little exception, was an unbroken wilderness. Rollisonville takes its name from John, Asa, and Nathaniel Rollison, who first began there.

The Osborn family, also, contributed to enlarge the settlement. The post-office is Arlington. No. 19 is situated at the head of Jones pond, on the light track of the Pennsylvania Coal Co's Railroad, to which position it owes its importance. The village has all the buildings necessary for the convenience of a thriving population. The post-office is Ariel. Number 12 is situated on the loaded track of said railroad, north of No. 19, and is fast increasing in all that is necessary to form a prosperous village. Hamlington has two stores, one tavern, a Methodist Episcopal church, a Presbyterian, and an Episcopal church.

Hon. Butler Hamlin is postmaster. The situation of the place is very pleasant. Hollisterville, situated on Potter creek, has a post-office, two grist-mills, two saw-mills, two rake-factories, three stores, two blacksmith-shops, two wheelwright-shops, one carding-mill, one Baptist church, and one Protestant Methodist church.

Ledgedale, situated on the Wallenpaupack, owes its origin to the establishment of a tannery at the place by G. B. Morss. It contains a saw-mill, grist-mill, and store, with all other conveniences appurtenant to a village. The population is Irish and German. The Saint Mary's Roman Catholic church is located near by in Pike county. Services are held monthly. There is a Methodist Episcopal church in Bidwelltown, and a Baptist church in Jonestown. The first store in Salem was kept by George Harberger, in a part of Major Woodbridge's new house. He kept salt at five dollars per bushel, leather, paper, bohea tea, and pepper, and took in pay fox and deer-skins. Oliver Hamlin kept the next store at Hamlinton. Major Woodbridge was the first post-master and he was succeeded by his son, William. There were but two newspapers taken in the town up to 1815. Theodore Woodbridge and Seth Goodrich took one copy of the *Hartford Courant*, and Joseph Woodbridge and John Weston another. At that time John Searle carried the mail from Milford through Salem to Wilkesbarre every fortnight. When the papers came the men gathered in to hear and discuss the news. It took four months

for the news about the battle of Waterloo to reach the Beech Woods. Facts illustrative of the sufferings of the first settlers are given elsewhere.

There are ten public schools in Salem, and the same number in Lake. Number of taxables in Salem in 1878, 455. Number in Lake, 371.

---

## CHAPTER XXII.

### *TOWNSHIPS—STERLING AND DREHER.*

STERLING, including what is now Dreher, was separated from Salem, April 25th, 1815. It is bounded north by the west branch of the Wallenpaupack, east by the south branch thereof, south by Monroe county, and west by Lackawanna. Other streams of less note are Butternut and Mill creek. There are no lakes. The south-western part of the township, about the headwaters of the Lehigh, is sterile and unimproved. The lands about and westward of Nobletown and in the northern and eastern part, along the south branch, are of good quality and are well cultivated. Below and eastward of Captain Howe's location and between there and the old Bortree settlement, is a high hill of broken ground, worthless except for pasturage.

Henry Stevens, a German, was the first settler on the old north and south State road, near Butternut creek. He had received a good education in his native country. In 1800 he was taxed as a laborer, and in 1803 paid taxes on two hundred acres of land. He was the father of Valentine, George, Nicholas, and Henry, who were all farmers, and of Jane and Martha Stevens.

In 1805, Robert Bortree, Sen., Edward Cross, Jno. Clements, and James Simons, each paid taxes on four hundred acres of land, from which it appears that each one took up a warrantee tract. These men bought their lands of Edward Evans, of Philadelphia. the deed of John Clements being dated in March, 1804, that of Robert Bortree in May, 1805, and that of James Simons, in July, 1806. The lands of the above were described as located on the south branch of the Wallenpaupack. In the same year (1805) Joseph Simons and Abraham Simons paid taxation on two hundred acres each. The above named came up from Philadelphia and from Pocono by the old north and south State road, from which they marked out a route to their possessions. What few goods they had were brought in on pack-horses. With axes and augers they constructed their huts. Of so little value were they that the assessors neglected to assess them.

Phineas Howe, Sen., or Captain Howe, a title which he acquired in Massachusetts, began on the old north and south road and, in 1805, paid taxes on thirty acres of land, and subsequently on 2744 acres;

consequently he paid the highest tax that was levied in the township. During his life he was a noted inn-keeper, and erected costly and convenient buildings which, in or about the year 1826, were consumed by fire. He lost all, as he had no insurance. He was the father of the late Hon. Phineas Howe, Jr., formerly an associate judge of the county, and grand father of Hon. A. R. Howe, once register and recorder and Representative of the county. He had one other son, named S. Howe, now deceased; some of his children are yet living in the township. Ezra Wall, Esq., a merchant of Nicholson, Luzerne county, Pa., married one of his daughters, and Capt. A. H. Avery, of Salem, who removed to Illinois, married another.

The resident taxables in the township, at the time of its erection, were Wm. Akers, Bartle Bartleson, John Bennett, Jeremiah Bennett, Nathaniel Bennett, Robert Bortree, Sen., Wm. Bortree, John Bortree, Thomas Bortree, Jr., John Burns, John Clements, Edward Cross, Andrew Cory, Richard Gilpin, Wm. Gilpin, Wm. Hollister, Phineas Howe, Jonathan Richardson, and John Brown. We remember that in or about 1821, Edward Bortree, Thomas Bortree, Sen., Benjamin Beach, Robert Cross, George Dobell, Jas. Dobson, George Frazer, Dawson Lee, Thomas Lee, William Lancaster, Richard Lancaster, Amasa Megargle, Joseph Megargle, William McCabe, Edwin Mullinsford, John Nevins, Heman Newton, David Reed, David Noble, John Simpson, Henry Trout, and Levi Webster, together with those aforementioned, and



their children, with some others, were then residents of Sterling township.

Prominent among the above named was Robert Bortree, Sen. He built the first grist-mill and saw-mill in the township; he did many other things for the benefit of the public, and was an open-handed and free-hearted Irishman. William Bortree, his oldest son, for several years a farmer and merchant, died a few years since, aged over ninety years. His other sons were John, Edward, Thomas, and Robert. Much to their credit, they settled near their old homestead. If rightly informed, Robert, who lives on the east side of the south branch of the Wallenpaupack, is the only survivor of the family. Thomas Bortree built an excellent mill on the south branch of the Wallenpaupack, about one mile from the mill that his father constructed, and ran it many years with success. Then he bought a farm of Ashbel Miller, situated in the eastern part of Salem, on the old turnpike road, at which place he died. His wife was a daughter of Rev. Benjamin Killam, of Palmyra. There was another Thomas Bortree, who was an older man and was either an uncle or a relative of the younger Thomas, who began at an early date on a farm on the eastern side of the road north of Nobletown.

William Gilpin was the first constable, and Jeremiah Bennett the first assessor. He was the son of John Bennett, and held the office of county commissioner and other offices, and was captain of a militia company. He was a generous and public-spirited

man and wielded great political influence. He, for many years, kept a public-house in that part of the town called Newfoundland. Nathaniel Bennett, a man much esteemed in his day, was Jeremiah's brother.

David Noble was the first merchant in the town. He bought a large tract of land and he and his sons commenced and built up the village of Nobletown, and, judging from the social and moral character of the people, the name of the place is very appropriate. William T. Noble, a brother of David, was for many years a merchant in said village.

William Hollister, from Connecticut, in early days, was interested in building the grist-mill always known as the Edmund Hartford mill. After clearing up a farm, he returned to his native place and remained a few years, then came back, and died at Salem. Asa Hollister, his only son, is living at Hollisterville. Three of his daughters are living. James Waite married one, Leonard Clearwater one, and A. B. Walker another. Mrs. Polly Hollister, his widow, is yet living, aged over ninety years. Mr. Hollister was an excellent man. He was in no way related to the families of Timothy Hollister and Amasa Hollister.

Jonathan Richardson was from Philadelphia, and was a man of capacity and education.

Richard Lancaster was an Englishman and a silversmith by trade. He used to work at his business of making silver spoons, and took them to Philadelphia for sale. He held the office of justice of the peace, and was elected treasurer and sheriff of the county.

and discharged all the duties pertaining to these offices with fidelity.

Dawson Lee and Thomas Lee lived near Thomas Bortree, Sen., on the Newfoundland turnpike. Dawson Lee was a shrewd, witty man. They were both good farmers. Thomas Lee once had a number of fine shoats in a pen which one by one mysteriously disappeared. At last he set a trap and caught a large black bear which thus fell a victim to his unjewish appetite for pork.

Amasa Megargle was a miller, and, for many years, was employed in the Honesdale mill. All the Megargles were ingenious mechanics.

Levi Webster, in 1815, moved into Salem, and after a few years took up a farm in West Sterling, where he remained the rest of his life. He was a man of quick wit and well read, particularly in natural history. He has three sons in the county, who are very much like what their father was.

Such were the original settlers of Sterling, the foundation of the present excellent superstructure of its society. After the erection of the township, constant accessions of the same moral excellence were made to the population. Excepting Capt. Howe, Jeremiah Bennet, and David Noble, the most of the first settlers were Irish.

It is a surprising truth that notwithstanding the mingled nationalities of the people, no township in the county has had fewer criminal prosecutions and civil controversies in our courts than Sterling. Between

thirty and forty years ago, a settlement was made in East Sterling, or Newfoundland, by a body of worthy and industrious Germans, who have greatly promoted the wealth and advancement of the township. When the Bortree, Simons, Gilpin, Cross, and Clements families, fresh from the Emerald Isle, first marked their way into the woods and built their huts midst gloom and solitude, how desperate was their condition, contrasted with the enchanting scenes which they had left forever behind them! They suffered, struggled, and agonized to live and provide homes for themselves and their children; and let it not be forgotten that they succeeded. After the German settlement began to flourish, a turnpike was constructed from the old turnpike through Newfoundland, etc. It has since been thrown up.

Since the plan for this history was adopted the town has been divided and the southern part erected into a new township and named Dreher, in honor of Hon. Samuel S. Dreher, late president judge of Wayne and Pike counties. In the south-western part of Dreher, the Delaware, Lackawaxen and Western railroad crosses a narrow strip of the county at a place called Sand Cut, where there is a depot and a post-office. Though the village is small, the business is large.

South Sterling is a small, thriving village with a post-office and a M. E. church.

There is a post-office at Newfoundland and an Evangelical church. Nobletown has a post-office and

a M. E. church. In 1878 Sterling had ten common schools, including those in Dreher. The number of taxables in both was four hundred and ninety-one.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### *TOWNSHIPS—CHERRY RIDGE.*

THIS township was formed from parts of Texas and Canaan townships, at December sessions, 1843. It is bounded on the north and north-east by Texas, on the south-west by Palmyra and Paupack, south by Lake, and west by South Canaan and Canaan. The chief natural ponds are Sand and Cajaw. The Middle creek, Collins brook, Stryker, and Pond brooks are the chief streams. There are no very high hills, and the greater part of the land is cultivatable. There is much land in the township of superior quality, but the lands south of Middle creek are mostly rough and uninviting, excepting about the Sand pond and in the neighborhood of John R. Hoadley's. This township was early benefited by the passage of the Milford and Owego turnpike road through it, and at a later period by the Honesdale and Cherry Ridge turnpike, which was afterwards continued to East Sterling. A



settlement was commenced in this township before the organization of the county, but at what exact time we cannot ascertain. By an assessment of Canaan township, made, in 1799, by John Bunting, Esq., it appears that Enos Woodward, John Woodward, Silas Woodward, Asahel Woodward, and John H. Schenck had at that time made quite an opening in the woods. Enos Woodward had then more land cleared than any man in the township, excepting Moses Dolph; having fifty acres of improved and one hundred and seventy-five acres of unimproved land. John Woodward had seventeen acres of cleared and three hundred and eighty-three acres of uncleared land; Silas Woodward and Asahel Woodward each had twenty acres of improved, and each three hundred and eighty acres of unimproved land; and Col. John H. Schenck had forty acres of improved and four hundred acres of unimproved land. About 1794, Benjamin King went from Paupack and began on the Schenck farm, and, in 1796, left it and went to Mount Pleasant. It is supposed that about this time Enos Woodward with his sons and Col. John H. Schenck commenced and made the first permanent improvements. They were soon after joined by Daniel Davis and Abraham J. Stryker.

Enos Woodward was a native of Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and, while at home upon a furlough, mixed in an Indian fight on the Paupack. He was tall in stature, noble in bearing, and much resembled his grandson, Hon. George

W. Woodward, deceased. He had several sons, namely, John, that quiet and unobtrusive man who lived and died upon the great Woodward farm near the residence of J. Jordan; Silas, who bought the farm of Phineas Coleman in Dyberry; Ebenezer, who owned the farm west of Clark's Corners; and Abisha Woodward, whose history will be found under the head of Bethany.

Colonel John H. Schenck was from Orange county, N. Y. Owning a good property in his native place, he mortgaged it to raise money to equip a regiment to serve in the Revolutionary war. Such was the poverty of the country in those days that he was poorly remunerated for his services, and, though made colonel of the regiment that he raised, he was not able to redeem the farm that he mortgaged. He removed to Cherry Ridge and took up the land known as the Darling farm. He was finally pensioned by the government and died at the house of Dr. Sweet in Canaan township. He was a patriot whose name deserves to be remembered. Some of his descendants are living in the township. Colonel Jacob Schenck was a son of Colonel John H. Schenck. Jacob had the following sons: John J., who lived and traded many years at Clark's Corners, a most estimable man; Apollos D., Henry, Caleb D., and Isaac, and, also, two daughters.

Abraham J. Stryker bought a large quantity of land south of the Enos Woodward farm, and made improvements thereon. In his old age he removed to

Honesdale. His only son, Abraham A. Stryker, is living in Damascus.

Daniel Davis located upon the farm now owned by H. L. Phillips. When there was much travel upon the turnpike, Mr. Davis kept a good public house for many years. Stephen Kimble, married Catharine, a daughter of Daniel Davis.

Thomas Lindsley, for many years, kept a tavern in Cherry Ridge.

Dr. Lewis Collins was born in Litchfield, Connecticut. He married a daughter of Hon. Oliver Huntington, of Lebanon, in that State. He removed his family to Salem, in 1801, and bought of Moses Dolph the old Jacob Stanton farm at Little Meadows. About this time the county seat was fixed at Bethany, and the doctor wishing to locate nearer the centre of the county, where he could have a larger field for his practice, sold out to Seth Goodrich, removed to Cherry Ridge in 1803, and bought the possessions of Enos Woodward aforesaid. The farm that he purchased is now owned by his grandson, Lewis S. Collins, Esq. The practice of the doctor was very extensive and embraced the whole circuit of the county. He had a sarcastic way of giving gratuitous advice to his patients, which, although salutary, was not always agreeable. He advised a woman who asked for medicine to restore her appetite, to go without eating for eight and forty hours, and if that failed, to go without, eight and forty hours longer, and then to eat old bread and apple-sauce. The following were the names of the chil-

dren of Dr. Lewis Collins, viz: Augustus, who owned and lived upon the farm now the property of Charles G. Reed in Dyberry; Oristus, attorney-at-law, generally known as Judge Collins. He located at Wilkesbarre, and at times practiced at the Bar in Wayne county. He was ten years president judge of the several courts in Dauphin county, Pa. He is yet living with his son in Princeton, New Jersey; Abner, a farmer, died in Salem an aged man; Lorenzo was a farmer and sawyer and died in Cherry Ridge, leaving no enemies. Decius, a farmer, removed to Salem and bought a farm there, at which place he died. Lucius was twice elected sheriff of the county; consequently he lived several years at Bethany and was known by almost every man in the county. He returned to the old farm of his father and has been dead but a few years. Alonzo, a farmer, bought a farm in Canaan and died there. He was a man of reading and culture. Huntington, who was a mill-wright, learned his trade of Zenas Nicholson and Henry Heermans, and built more mills than any other man living or that ever lived in Wayne and Pike counties. Theron, a farmer, has been dead many years. Philena, the only daughter, married Virgil Diboll, a physician, who removed to the Wyoming Valley.

At the erection of the town there were many good farms, (which number has been largely increased since,) assessed to the following named persons: Samuel Bartron, E. H. Clark, Lucius Collins, Samuel S. Darling, John P. Darling, John Kirby, Jacob S. Kimble,

David Kenner, Lewis Leonard, Wm. R. McLaury, Edward Murray, John G. Schenck, A. A. Stryker, and Isaac V. Writer. The heavy track of the Pennsylvania Coal Co's railroad runs through the southern part of this township, and it crosses the Middle creek above the most splendid fall on that stream. Here, in coming times, will be found a manufacturing village.

Middle Valley owes its importance and development to the establishment there of the great tannery of L. A. Robertson & Co. Ten years ago, it did the largest tannery business in the county. The company, for the benefit of themselves and the region about them, cleared up a large quantity of land, and, by selling a portion to their workmen, were the means of causing several farms to be made. The place is conveniently located near the loaded track of the Pennsylvania Coal Co's railroad; it has a large store, a post-office, and a flourishing school. The tannery is now run and controlled by William Gale, Esq. A daily mail passes through Middle Valley, running from Honesdale to Hamlington. The post-office, called Cherry Ridge, is located at the intersection of the Honesdale and Cherry Ridge turnpike with the old Milford and Owego turnpike road. The office was kept in the dwelling-house of the late E. H. Clark, Esq., deceased, until the house was burned down, a year or two ago. There is no licensed public house in the town. The people are made up of Irish, German, English, and American-born citizens, the Irish element probably predominating. The township of



Cherry Ridge has one church, formerly called the Union church, but now the M. E. church, and five common schools. The abundance of cherry-trees on the old Enos Woodward, John H. Schenck, and John Woodward lands gave name to the place long before it was erected into a township.

---

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### TOWNSHIPS—DYBERRY.

THIS township was erected in 1805, and was the first one taken out of the original townships. It was taken from Damascus, Palmyra, and Canaan. The excision of Texas and Berlin greatly diminished its area. It is now bounded by Mount Pleasant and Lebanon on the north, on the east by Oregon, on the south by Texas, and west by Canaan and Clinton. The main streams are the Dyberry and its tributaries, and the Jennings creek. Part of the Sand pond is in the north-west part, and there are also the Third, Second, and First ponds; from the last two most of the water is derived which supplies the borough of Honesdale. There are no high, uncultivable hills, excepting in the upper north-eastern section. The soil is

varied, but much of it is of superior quality. According to Thomas Spangenburg, Esq., he moved up from New Jersey, in February, 1798, with one ox, harnessed like a horse, and moved into a hut which one Kizer had built, the year before, on the place where John Nelson now lives. There was nobody then in Bethany. Samuel Smith built on the other side of the George Van Deusen place. The very night that Esquire Spangenberg arrived, Richard Nelson, and Conrad Pulis, a German, came. The latter began and cleared up a farm. So numerous were his sons that we may fail to mention them all, but among them were Abraham, Peter, Henry, William, and Ephraim. The farm of Conrad Pulis was below Day's bridge, on the Dyberry.

Richard Nelson bought against Big eddy, on the same stream. He had five sons, namely: Richard, Jr., deceased; John, who has been an honest, hard-working farmer and lumberman, yet living near the old homestead; Charles, who is an expert steersman on the Lackawaxen and Delaware rivers; Stephen, who located in Lebanon and died there; and James, who first settled in Girdland and then removed to Nebraska. Henry Brown married one of the daughters of Richard Nelson, William Bolcom one, and Osborn Mitchell another.

About 1799, Jonathan Jennings began on the western side of the Dyberry, near the junction of Thomas creek therewith, from which place he removed to and bought the farm now occupied by Hiram G. Chase,

Esq. Jonathan Jennings was many years crier of the courts, and held important township offices. His son, Henry, exchanged farms with Mr. Chase, taking the one where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a justice of the peace, and two of his daughters now own his last residence.

A man by the name of Dye first made some improvement on or near the residence of Martin Kimble. The property belonged to Sylvanus Seely, who sold it to Isaac Brink, from Brodhead's creek. After a while Brink sold it to Asa Kimble, who was a son of Ephraim Kimble, Sen., of the Narrows, Pike Co., and brother of the first wife of Joseph Atkinson, deceased. Kimble married Abigail, a daughter of John Pellet, of Palmyra, Pike Co., and Mr. Kimble and his wife lived and died where his son, Martin, now lives. Their children are Ephraim B., Isaac P., George W., John P., William, and Martin, and Mrs. Nancy Genung, widow of the late Ezra M. Genung, of Honesdale, deceased. They are all living in the county and partake of the virtues of their parents, whose memory is blessed.

Philip Thomas began before the year 1805, on the farm of Albert Butler, on the road from Bethany to Seelyville. None of his family are now living.

Abraham Brink, from Monroe county, Pa., built a grist-mill on the outlet of the First pond, upon the premises now owned by Thomas O'Neill. In the first assessment made in the township by Jonathan Jennings, in 1805, the mill was assessed at \$640.00. It was a

popular mill and of great advantage to the settlers. Pope Bushnell, Esq., says that it used facetiously to be said that the mill could grind wheat so that it was almost as good as rye. But let it be remembered that the millstones were made from a hard quartz rock found on the Moosic mountains. Brink, or somebody else, afterwards built a saw-mill below the grist-mill. The whole premises afterwards fell into the hands of Colonel William Greeley, the father of Willard Greeley, of Honesdale, and of Robert Greeley, of Prompton, a brave soldier in the war of the Rebellion.

In or about the year 1816, Stephen Day, from Chat-ham, New Jersey, settled on the east side of the Dyberry, where his son Lewis now lives. It is one of the pleasantest places on that stream. He died there aged ninety-six years. His wife was a daughter of Benjamin Bunnell. Jane, his oldest daughter, married Moses Ward, and was the mother of Rev. E. O. Ward, of Bethany. The rest of his children were as follows: Elias, moved to Ohio, thence to California, where he died recently, aged ninety-three years; Barney and Benjamin removed to Ohio; Mary, the wife of Levi Ketchum, has, with her husband, been dead many years; Damaris, now living, is the wife of Hon. E. W. Hamlin, of Bethany, and as a florist has a most delicate taste and an appreciation of the beautiful; Edwin S., deceased, was the father of George and Theodore; Lewis lives upon the old homestead and is an expert taxidermist.

Hon. Pope Bushnell, a son of Gideon Bushnell, was

born in March, 1789, in Salisbury, Connecticut. He came into Dyberry in 1817. Joseph Dow, who was a brother of the widow of David Cramer, deceased, and of Mrs. Tallman, the wife of C. P. Tallman, Esq., first began on his place; then Joseph Corbitt bought out Dow and sold his contract to Mr. Bushnell, who, by industry and economy paid for and cleared up the farm where he now lives. His worth was not unappreciated. He was appointed major of the first battalion of the Seventieth Regiment, in 1821, by Gov. Hiester, and was also appointed justice of the peace in 1824. He was the first county commissioner elected by the people. In 1847 he was chosen to represent the county in the Legislature. His pure life and abstemiousness have prolonged his life to a remarkable age, he being now in his ninety-second year. His wife, also living, was the daughter of Gideon Hurlburt, and was one of three of his triplet daughters who were born in Goshen, Litchfield county, Connecticut, March 20th, 1788. The first daughter, Mrs. Susan Grenell, widow of Michael Grenell, of Brooklyn, Susquehanna county, was the mother of four children. She died, aged about eighty-eight years. Mrs. Sally Bushnell, now in her ninety-third year, brought up six of her own children and four of other people's. Sidney N. Bushnell, Esq., is her only surviving child. Mrs. Sibyl Ludington, widow of Theron Ludington, had but one child. She was a widow about seventy years, and died aged eighty-eight years.

Capt. Homer Brooks, came from Vermont in or



about 1816, and settled on the place where widow Eliza Brooks now lives. His sons were Ezra Brooks, a farmer, who lives westward of the old homestead; Virgil Brooks, farmer in Lebanon; Major E. Brooks, deceased; Horace D. Brooks, of Susquehanna county, farmer; and Wm. D. Brooks. He had several daughters. Lephe, the wife of Lyman Gleason, Esq., is the only one living in the county. Lucy, the widow of Barney Bunnell, lives in Newark, N. J. The others are dead or have removed elsewhere.

Joseph Gleason began near where his son, Lyman Gleason, now lives. Alvin, one of his sons, was killed in the war of the Rebellion. Willard, another son, lives near the old homestead.

Gideon Langdon began about 1815 on the Thomas Hacker farm. His son, Solomon, followed him, and Jonathan T., another son, lived in Bethany. They finally removed to Montrose, Susquehanna county. The first wife of Lewis Day was a daughter of Gideon Langdon.

Philemon Ross, from Connecticut, in 1815, began where his son, David Ross, now lives. All the rest of the family have removed. Philemon married a daughter of Pliny Muzzy, of Clinton. In 1817, Mr. Ross, who was one of the freeholders of the town, brought in a bill of \$12.00 for warning twelve indigent persons who might need public aid, to leave the town with their families. There was no law to justify such inhuman ostracism, but it had become a custom in some places, and it was claimed that custom made law.

Pope Bushnell, Esq., being highly incensed, denounced the custom as a disgrace, and it was thereafter discontinued, and the said bill was never paid.

Jonathan Arnold, from Connecticut, settled on the west branch in 1810. He was a pensioner, having been in some of the severest battles of the Revolution. He retained his faculties unimpaired to a very old age.

He was assessor of the town when eighty-four years old. "His eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated." He had a large family who are mostly, if not all, dead. Hon. Phineas Arnold, late of Prompton, and once associate judge of the county, and David Arnold, once county treasurer, were his sons. He had twelve children.

Isaac Dimmick came to Bethany about 1816. He bought the farm now owned by Edwin Webb. He was an associate judge of the county four years. He sold out his farm to Robert Webb, Sen., and removed to the West. He was a man of merit and ability.

Hon. Abisha Woodward, who was sheriff in 1807, took up the Henry Webb farm, and then the place fell into the hands of Edmund L. Reed. The history of Judge Woodward will be found under Bethany.

Phineas Coleman and Daniel Bunting were the first settlers upon the west branch; after them were Seth Hayden and Moses Hayden.

Eliphalet Wood came from Dutchess Co., N. Y., and settled on the west branch of the Lackawaxen, in 1816, on the farm now owned by Michael Moran. Mr. Wood bought out a man by the name of White.

This was a very old place and is really in Clinton, although it was once said to be in Dyberry. The following are the names of most if not all of the Wood family, namely: Enos, Jesse, Luman, Charles, Eliphale, John N., Ezekiel G., William F., Abigail, wife of Elias B. Stanton, Esq., Jane, wife of Hon. Phineas Arnold, both deceased, and Mary Wood, who died young.

The farm, now owned by Oscar Bunnell, was once if not at first occupied by Stephen W. Genung, and then owned by John Leonard, who sold it to Z. M. Pike Bunnell, since deceased. O. H. Bunnell, of Honesdale, is a son of said decedent. One of his other sons, Ellery, was killed in the battle at Gettysburg.

Spencer Blandin was the first settler upon the present farm of Patrick O'Neill, on which is the great spring above the road. Daniel Blandin, who, in his life-time, lived near Honesdale, was his son. The place has since had several owners. John C. Ham built new buildings upon the farm, and then sold it to O'Neill, and he, with his family, removed to Wauseon, Ohio.

Eli Henshaw settled upon the farm now owned by Joseph Arthur. At what particular time he and his brother, Increase Henshaw, were first in the county is uncertain, but we know that they were here in 1816. Increase was a painter and an ingenious man. Sometimes he lived in Bethany and then in Dyberry. Dwight Henshaw is a son of Eli.

Nathan Kellogg at first lived in Bethany; he married Salinda, a daughter of Abisha Woodward. He was a relative of Silas Kellogg. He built a house on the farm of Francis Beere, Esq., and there for many years kept a licensed house.

A man by the name of Freeman began on the Ethel Reed place, so called, and was succeeded by Ephraim Torrey, who sold to Ethel Reed, who was a son of Ethel Reed, Sen., of Salisbury, Conn. He came in with his brother William, about 1832, and was a wheelwright by trade. His only living children are the widow of Ezra Brown, deceased, and the wife of Dwight Henshaw. Wm. Reed, deceased, settled in Honesdale and was many years a noted merchant. Charles G. Reed and Edmund L. Reed were sons of Josiah Reed, of Salisbury, Conn. The former located in 1832, on the farm where he now lives. Dr. Dwight Reed, Dr. Wm. Reed, and Egbert Reed, druggist of Honesdale, are sons of the former. Edmund L. Reed was a graduate of Yale College, and kept for years the academy in Bethany, where he died.

Jacob Hole, in 1817, settled on the Borchers place. He was the father of Lewis Hole.

William Miller, of German descent, came from Luzerne county, about 1820, and settled on the place where he now lives.

Barney Day began on the place near D. M. Kimble, then removed to the West, and was succeeded by Thomas Andrews.

Jacob Schoonover, a son of William Schoonover,

began on his farm when he was a young man. He was a native of the county and has three sons.

Jason Torrey built a saw-mill at Dyberry falls, about 1830. In 1857, Barnet Richtmyer built a tannery there, which now belongs to Coe F. Young, Esq. Wm. N. Alberty is the general superintendent, and the business is ably conducted. There is, also, a large steam saw-mill. The water is used in and about the tannery. The village is now called Tanners Falls. It has a large store, a blacksmith shop and the usual conveniences of a village. There is a large amount of business done in the place.

Dyberry village. E. B. Kimble keeps a store, tavern, and post-office at his residence. There is a wagon and blacksmith shop, while the grist-mill of Messrs. Bates adds much to the business of the place.

There has been some dispute as to the origin of the name of Dyberry. It was said by Mrs. Isaac Brink, an early settler, that the earliest beginners told her that a man named Dyberry built a cabin on the east branch, and, being the first man that died in the town, the place was called after him.

In 1816, Christopher Faatz, Sen., Adam Greiner, Jacob Hines, Christopher Hines, Nicholas Greiner, and Christian Faatz, all Germans, commenced and built a factory for the making of window-glass, about one mile and a half west of Bethany and east of the First pond, north of the residence of Charles Faatz. The place selected was entirely surrounded by woods. The stones with which to build arches were obtained



from the Moosic mountain, and clay for pots wherein to melt the glass, was brought from Philadelphia by wagons and sleighs. They made good glass which they, by like means, had to convey to Wilkesbarre, Newburgh, and Philadelphia, from which places they obtained their goods. They finally failed. James Manning and Jacob Faatz ran the factory awhile and stopped. Then Jacob Faatz and William Greeley started it again in 1829. Augustus Greeley, a brother of William, furnished the capital. This firm ran ten years and failed and the works were sold. Then Sloan & Stebbins ran them for two years, when the works were finally discontinued. The sand which was used was taken from the ponds in the town. The several firms from time to time employed from thirty to fifty men. The enterprise was beneficial as it led to the sale and clearing up of the lands. Hiram K. Mumford, son of Thomas Mumford, of Mount Pleasant, owns the house and buildings which were erected by Col. William Greeley, now deceased. Joseph Bodie and Jacob Bodie were blowers in the glass-house, and have good farms in the "Bodie Settlement."

There are seven common schools, two hundred and eighty taxables, one Baptist church, and a Granger's hall in the town. The population is made up of Americans, Irish, Germans, and English. Of the latter, within forty-five or fifty years past, the following persons have settled, viz: John Blake, John V. Blake, John Bate, Francis Bate, James Pethick, Nicholas Cruse, Richard Clift, Francis Beere, Joseph Dony,

Richard Bryant, Henry and Joseph Arthur, Matthew Clemo, who are now living; also, Thomas Bryant, William Bryant, John Dony, Samuel Dony, Robert and Richard Webb, Thomas Crago, Mr. Reynolds, John Pethick, and Thomas Hacker, all of whom are deceased. The living are and the departed were the best of farmers, and with their families made up the greatest part of the population in the town.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

*BOROUGH OF BETHANY.*

IT having been settled that Bethany was to be the county seat of Wayne, as stated by Judge Woodward, in the introductory chapter to this work, in 1801, Jason Torrey, Esq., surveyed and set the stakes for the public square and court-house, to be erected upon the 999 acres which Henry Drinker, of Philadelphia, donated to Wayne county, the proceeds of which were to be used in constructing a court-house, &c. He immediately began the construction of a dwelling-house, and, while building it, he journeyed twelve miles daily to Mt. Pleasant and back, through the woods, to supply his workmen with provisions.

Daniel Stevenson used to say that he cut out the road from Mt. Pleasant to Bethany, and that Jason Torrey paid him twelve dollars for doing the job. Dyberry township was not then erected, and Bethany was in Damascus township. Mr. Torrey laid out the 999 acres into town or building lots, or into out lots of about five acres each. The Drinker land donated as aforesaid was called the "Town of Bethany." Mr. Torrey had not wholly finished his house, which was the second one built in the place, when the first court ever held in the place was convened in his unfinished house, on the 6th day of May, A. D. 1805, before the Hon. John Biddis, president judge, and Hon. John Brink, associate. The judges sat upon chairs placed upon a carpenter's bench and could have been very appropriately called the "Bench," while the jurors sat on board seats below. At that court a grand jury appeared and was sworn, who ignored three bills of indictment, and found one true bill for assault and battery.

The first court-house was built upon the public square, and was thirty-six feet in front, and thirty-two feet deep. A large log-jail, disconnected from the other house, was built, in which were confined not only criminals but such persons as were unable to pay their debts, the law then allowing the plaintiff named in an execution, to sell all of a debtor's property, including his last knife and fork, and then to send him to jail, where the plaintiff, upon paying the sheriff fourteen cents per day, could keep the debtor until he

could be released by a tedious and expensive application for the benefit of the insolvent laws. The law, allowing imprisonment for debt, was repealed July 12, 1842. After some years the log-jail was burned down, and the back part of a building called the red house, north of Judge Manning's, was fitted up and used in its place, until the building of a new court-house, in 1816, when a strong jail was built in the lower story. The old court-house was removed to the west side of Wayne street and is now used as a store by W. W. Weston & Brother.

John Bunting, from Canaan, built the first house in Bethany, which was the front house now belonging to John Henderson. It was built for a tavern, and at December sessions, 1805, license was granted to John Bunting. That year the house was valued at \$200. This was probably the first house begun in the place. The next was the dwelling-house of Major Torrey, in which the court was held as aforesaid. Major Torrey obtained license at May sessions, 1805, two terms before Bunting, and his house was licensed until 1813. When there were houses enough to accommodate the public, he gave up keeping tavern. Jason Torrey next built a store on the south-west corner of the Otis place which he, in company with Solomon Moore, ran until Mr. Moore built upon the lot now owned by Hon. E. O. Hamlin, and started a store for himself. About the time the red store, aforesaid, was built, the court-house and jail were put up, and Sally Gay built a small house below Dr. Scudder's. Simultane-

ously, John Bishop erected a house on the Bunnell place, opposite the dwelling-house of Miss Jane Dillon. Then David Bunnell built at or near the dwelling-house of Wm. Stephens, Esq., and David Wilder built the red tavern in which he kept a public house, until he built the brick tavern. Jason Torrey built the Spangenburg house in 1815.

The only written evidence as to the person who cleared up the first land is found in an old assessment made of Dyberry township, in 1805, whereby Jason Torrey was assessed as having five acres of improved land, one horse, one cow, and four oxen; David Wilder, as having one acre of improved land, and one cow; John Bishop, Wm. Williams, and John Bunting each one cow but no cleared land. Jason Torrey at that time had made the only important improvement on the lands.

Jason Torrey was born in Williamstown, Mass., and, when scarcely twenty years of age, in the spring of 1793, came on foot into the township of Mt. Pleasant, where he found Elijah Dix, whom he knew in his native place, and here he became acquainted with Sam'l Baird, of Pottstown, near Philadelphia. Mr. Baird was a noted surveyor and employed Mr. Torrey to assist him in making some surveys; after he had traveled through different parts of New York and this State, he finally concluded to settle in Mt. Pleasant. Having selected his land, he began to make improvements upon it and built a log-house, and moved into it in February, 1798. He continued to improve his



land in Mt. Pleasant until he removed to Bethany, in 1802. He was endued with a great capacity for business and was consulted about all the intricacies pertaining to county accounts. He removed to Honesdale in 1826, and built the first house that was erected in the place, and, as it was finally used as a church, it was called the Old Tabernacle. Jason Torrey was generally called Major Torrey, the office of major having been conferred on him by an election in his earlier days. He had eleven children, namely: William, a Presbyterian clergyman, deceased; Ephraim, who was a very promising young man, but died at the age of twenty-four; Nathaniel, who died young; John, living in Honesdale; Asa, living in Bethany; Stephen, Presbyterian clergyman, living; Charles, deceased; James, who died young; David, a Presbyterian clergyman, living; Maria, who married Richard L. Seely, deceased; and Minerva, married Elijah Weston, deceased; both daughters are deceased. As to other matters relating to Jason Torrey, see under the chapter about land-titles.

Solomon Moore was from the State of New York. In connection with Jason Torrey he kept the first store, and was the first postmaster in Bethany. He built a house and store on the E. O. Hamlin corner. He was elected sheriff in 1820, and afterwards was appointed clerk of the several courts of the county, in which office he died. He was a very competent man, and assorted and numbered the papers in the several courts and brought order out of chaos. Edward Wes-

ton, Esq., of Providence, married a daughter of Solomon Moore.

David Wilder was a native of New Hampshire, and came into Bethany and settled in 1803, and married Sophia, a daughter of Paul Tyler, of Damascus. They had one daughter, Charity B., who married the Hon. James Manning, deceased. Mrs. Manning and Asa Torrey are the only surviving persons in Bethany who were born therein of parents that first settled there. Mr. Wilder commenced keeping a licensed house in 1811, and continued in the business the most of his life. He was an honest innkeeper and a good farmer.

William Williams was a Yankee, who built a hut below the church lot, but it was of such humble pretensions that the assessors failed to value it. He was in the Revolutionary war, and always carried his discharge with him upon the top of his head, where a ball had struck him and plowed a furrow through his scalp. He was pensioned. John Bishop is noticed under the head of Berlin, and John Bunting and Asa Stanton under that of Canaan.

David Bunnell came from Stroudsburg, and settled upon and cleared up the farm and built the house that is now owned by William Stephens, Esq., and was a justice of the peace for many years. He devoted the most of his time to farming, although he was a blacksmith by trade. His wife was Parthenia Killam, of Palmyra, Pike Co. Their sons were Z. M. Pike, Henry, John P., and Charles; and daughters, Eleanor, deceased, wife of Isaac P. Olmstead; Eunice, de-

ceased, married to Brooks Lavo; Sarah, the wife of Rev. Mr. Bailey; and one daughter, Jane, who married and removed West.

Eliphalet Kellogg. When the county business was first transacted at Bethany, Mr. Kellogg was appointed clerk to the commissioners of the county. He was a brother of Silas Kellogg, who moved into Mount Pleasant in 1791, and Eliphalet must have located there soon after, as in 1801 he was assessed there as owning a house and nine acres of improved land, and as then being a clerk. He kept a tavern many years in Bethany, being first licensed at February sessions, 1813. He was appointed in 1809 register and recorder, and clerk of the several courts of Wayne county, by Governor Snyder, and held said offices during Snyder's three terms, making nine years. He died in Bethany at a very advanced age. He had five children, namely, Martin Kellogg, only son; Mary, wife of Dr. Isaac Roosa; Sarah, wife of Reuben R. Purdy; Abigail, wife of Dr. Halsey; and Eunice, wife of Washington E. Cook.

Thomas Spangenberg. Perhaps the history of this man could not be given in a more agreeable manner than as told to us, and taken down at his request, in the same year in which he died. "I was born in Sussex county, in New Jersey. When I came into Wayne county, (or what is now Wayne county,) in 1794, I crossed at Monroe ferry, two miles below Milford. At the latter place there were but two or three houses. The first house west of Milford was an old stone tav-

ern, built by Andrew Bray; next, old Lot tavern; then seven miles to Shohola farms; next to Blooming Grove where Uriah Chapman, Esq., lived; there I stopped a week to hunt; then I came to the Narrows, where Ephraim Kimble, Sen., the father of Asa Kimble, lived. There I found William Schoonover, the father of Daniel, Levi, Jacob, and Simon Schoonover. Levi Schoonover, born that year, was the first white child born on the Dyberry. I then came on to Wilsonville. Several men lived there who were at work on a factory at the mouth of Paupack eddy. The next place was Paupack eddy; there lived Reuben Jones, an enormously large, tall man, and his brother Alpheus, and their sister, Widow Cook. Elisha Ames lived on the David Bishop farm. I next came to the Benjamin Haines place, since known as the Jonathan Brink place; then to the Walter Kimble farm, now owned by Buckley Beardslee; from there I came to Tracyville. There was a tub mill which had been built to grind corn in that had been deserted. Then I went over on the east side of Irving's cliff, and came down to where Daniel Schoonover lives. This was in 1794; I moved up in 1798. The sheriff took for jurors whom he pleased and they received no pay. I first settled on the John Nelson place. That year the county was organized into eight militia companies, and an election held at Wilsonville to choose officers. John H. Schenck was elected lieutenant-colonel, Ephraim Killam was elected major for the first battalion; Samuel Stanton for the second battalion; William Chapman, captain of

Palmyra; Ephraim Kimble, captain of Lackawaxen; Jesse Drake, captain of Damascus; Edward Doyle, captain of Buckingham; John Tiffany, captain of Mount Pleasant; and Asa Stanton, captain of Canaan, etc. In 1799, I went to Elijah Dix's, in Mount Pleasant, to election. Two went from Cherry Ridge and three from Dyberry. There were but forty-five votes cast in the county. I killed in Bethany one elk, two wolves, four bears, and thirty-seven deer, and I killed all but the deer before 1800. My oldest daughter, Betsey, was born on the Nelson place in 1799, and is the wife of John Raymond, Esq., of Scranton, Pa. In 1800 I moved upon and bought the land which is now the farm of widow Mary Stephens. My daughter, Catharine, was born in 1803; my son, John S., in August, 1812; and Esther in December, 1820. I had other children, but the above named are all that are alive. My second daughter, Phebe, was burnt to death by the accidental and sudden destruction of my house in the night by fire. She was thirteen years old. I have neglected to say that I was married to Susan Headley, January 2d, 1798. I moved into Bethany in 1817, and kept a boarding-house for many years." It may be said truthfully that Esq. Spangenberg was a very temperate man and never used profane language. Being of German descent he could talk that language. He was commissioner and county treasurer, and was for fifty-three years a justice of the peace. He died April 8th, 1864, aged about eighty-nine years. He was a member of the M. E. church.



Joseph Miller was a son of Elizur Miller, of Salem, and, when a young man, came to Bethany and took the the job, in 1816, of building the court-house, which, it used to be said, cost the enormous sum of \$15,000, a sum, in those days, considered almost uncountable. He built, in 1814, the house which has been overhauled and rebuilt by Dr. Isaiah Scudder. He was twice elected sheriff of the county, and died in Bethany respected and regretted. He had one son, Joseph, who married a daughter of Judd Raymond, and they have gone to the mysterious realm; one daughter, Hannah, deceased; and another daughter, Armenia, who is the widow of Enos Woodward, deceased, and is yet living.

Nathaniel B. Eldred, son of Elisha and Mary Eldred, was born in Dolsontown, Orange county, N. Y., in 1795. He studied law in the office of Daniel Dimmick and Edward Mott, in Milford, where he was admitted to the practice of law in 1816, and in that year removed to Bethany where he practiced in his profession for nearly twenty years. During some of said time he was in the mercantile business. He was elected to the State Legislature for four terms, and was county treasurer two years. In 1835 he was appointed, by Gov. Wolf, president judge of the eighteenth judicial district, and served four years, and in 1839, by Gov. Porter, president judge of the sixth judicial district, in which position he served four years, and then he was appointed president judge of the twelfth district, composed of the counties of Dauphin, Lebanon, Schuylkill, etc.; whereupon he removed to

Harrisburg and resided, until, in 1849, the twenty-second judicial district, composed of Wayne, Pike, Monroe, and Carbon, was erected, of which district he was appointed president judge by Gov. Johnston, and then returned to Bethany where he resided the remainder of his life. After the Constitution was amended making the judiciary elective, he was unanimously elected president judge of the twenty-second district aforesaid. In Polk's administration he served four years as naval officer at the port of Philadelphia. Judge Eldred was often appointed to act in other positions. He was a very straight-forward man. As a judge he was always desirous to reach the justice of a case and to put the law and facts in so clear and conspicuous a light as to leave little room for mistake or misapprehension by a jury. He seldom or never took a case away from a jury and decided it himself, consequently he was highly esteemed for his impartiality. He died at his residence in Bethany in January, 1867. He had seven children, four of whom died young and unmarried. Mary, the first wife of Hon. E. O. Hamlin, and Lucinda, the wife of Ara Bartlett, are dead. Charles, who removed to Warsaw, Wisconsin, and Carrie, the wife of Mr. Watson, of Warren county, are living.

Isaac Dimmick, always in his latter days called Judge Dimmick, was from Orange county, N. Y., and came into Bethany in 1805. He bought and cleared up the farm now owned by Edwin Webb. He was an associate judge of the county, and was often employed in the county offices. He married a daugh-

ter of Hon. Abisha Woodward. He sold his farm to Robert Webb, Sen., and removed West.

James Manning was born in Coventry, in Tolland county, Connecticut, in the year 1792. He came to Bethany in 1815, and began as a merchant, which business he successfully pursued for twenty years. He was a shrewd, enterprising business man. He married Charity B., the only child of David Wilder, and she is yet living in the mansion house, which belonged to her husband at the time of his death. Mrs. Manning and Asa Torrey alone remain, and have continued to live in the place where their parents were original settlers. Mr. Manning was register and recorder, and for many years an associate judge. He was an ambitious man, but his ambition benefited others. Born in a land where the school-house and spelling-book are considered indispensable, where every patriot deems it his duty to spread knowledge with a broad and bountiful cast, he at once recognized the newspaper as the most effectual agent in the diffusion of knowledge. Alone and unaided he bought a printing press and type and started the first newspaper in Wayne county, entitled the *Wayne County Mirror*. Its first number was dated in March, 1818. It was well conducted, and was in those days considered a *wonderful wonder*.

The *Mirror* gave way to the *Republican Advocate*, which was published by Davis and Sasman. Manning furnished the printing-press and capital. The concern gave notice that they would take tallow and maple sugar in payment. The first number was issued in

November, 1822. Jacob S. Davis, having become unpopular, the paper took the name of the *Wayne Enquirer*, and was published by William Sasman, Manning furnishing the press. It was twenty by twelve and one-half inches in size and gave the home and foreign news. The second number, dated January 6th, 1830, gives an account of the borough as it then was, as follows: "Bethany is the seat of justice for Wayne county. It is situated on a commanding eminence which declines on every side except the north, and overlooks the adjacent country. It contains forty dwelling-houses, a court-house, a county fire-proof building, a Presbyterian church, an academy, two taverns, four stores, a post-office, and several artisan and mechanical establishments. It is thirty-six miles from Milford, one hundred and ten miles from New York, and one hundred and twenty-three miles from Philadelphia. The borough was incorporated March 31st, 1821." Such, in 1830, was what is now the beautiful village of Bethany.

Abisha Woodward, son of Enos Woodward, of Cherry Ridge, was elected sheriff of Wayne in 1807, and was for a long time an associate judge. He lost his left arm, but for all that he bought and cleared up the farm now owned by Henry Webb, which lies westward one-half mile from the borough. He married Lucretia, a daughter of Jacob Kimble, Sen., of Palmyra, Penn. Among the children were, 1st, John K. Woodward, who married Mary, a daughter of Silas Kellogg, Esq.; their children were Warren J. Wood-

ward, late judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania; Jackson K. Woodward, attorney-at-law, late of Honesdale, deceased; and Densey, who married Dr. Johnson Olmstead, of Dundaff, Penn. 2d, Nathaniel Woodward, who once represented the county in the Legislature and removed to the West. 3d, George W. Woodward, who held various important offices, and was once a member of Congress, and a judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. Hon. Isaac Dimmick married the oldest daughter, and George Little, Esq., attorney-at-law, married the youngest. All the family above-named are dead.

Capt. Charles Hole\* was, according to old records, an early resident, as he or David Wilder was employed as supervisor of the roads, then considered the most important township office. He had a brick-yard where all the brick that were used in the town were made. He built the house where George Hauser now lives. He had two sons; John, deceased, and Washington. The latter is now living in Lake township, and for a second wife married a daughter of Amasa Jones, deceased. He had four daughters, namely, Louisa, first wife of Dr. Otis Avery; Martha, wife of Rezzia Woodward; Joanna, wife of Ezekiel Birdsall; and Mary, wife of John J. Schenck, deceased. Mrs. Schenck is the sole survivor of the daughters.

Charles Hole and Jacob Hole were twins. Jacob Hole settled in Dyberry. Lewis Hole was his son, and

---

\*The orthography of this name has been changed and is now spelled "Hoel."



he had a daughter named Phebe. Caleb Hole lived on the William Hensey farm and was the father of Ira Elijah, and Cornelia Hole. Cornelia is not living.

Randall Wilmot married a daughter of James Carr, of Canaan, and David Wilmot, of Wilmot Proviso notoriety, was their son. John A. Gustin, a noted mechanic, also, married a daughter of James Carr. Gustin for many years was a merchant in Bethany, and removed to Honesdale and there was postmaster. His widow and some of his daughters are yet living. Randall built the house and store now occupied by Hon. A. B. Gammell. John A. Gustin was the main carpenter and workman in erecting it.

Amzi Fuller, from Litchfield county, Conn., studied law in the office of Hon. Dan Dimmick, of Milford, and came to Bethany about 1816, from which time he practiced law, until the removal of the county seat to Honesdale, when he disposed of his property and removed to Wilkesbarre, Pa. He was not an easy, fluent speaker, but his opinion upon difficult and knotty questions in law was seldom controverted. He had but one son, Hon. Henry M. Fuller, who was a member of Congress, from Luzerne county, of acknowledged ability, but who died in the meridian of life. Thomas Fuller studied law with his brother Amzi, and was not admitted to the Bar until many years afterward. He was argumentative and persuasive and a much better speaker than his brother. He never attempted to make the worse appear the better reason. He was too conscientious to take any unfair advantage

of his client's opponent. After the removal of the court to Honesdale, he took up his abode there, and soon after died in the meridian of life. Hon. John Torrey married one of his sisters. Mr. Fuller left one son, William, who is now living in the house which his father built. His only daughter, Mary, married Dr. Ralph L. Briggs, who died in Wisconsin, November 4, 1863. At the time of his death he was postmaster of Honesdale.

Levi C. Judson lived some time in Bethany, and his son, who writes under the *nom de plume* of "Ned Buntline," was born in the village.

By the assessment of 1825, Hon. E. W. Hamlin was mentioned as a single man. A full notice is given of him in another part of this book.

Besides the persons aforementioned, it appears by an assessment, made by Henry W. Stilley, 1825, that there were then other prominent men living in the borough, among whom were Daniel Baldwin, a hatter, who married Ruey Hamlin, sister of E. W. Hamlin, and afterwards removed with his family to Minnesota; Levi Ketchum, who was a tanner and shoe-maker, and, as a boot-maker, could not be excelled, his children being Lawrence, deceased, William, of Susquehanna, Pa., and Eliza, wife of Spencer Keen, of Honesdale; Osborn Olmstead, who came in about 1819, from Connecticut. He was a shoe-maker and tanner. His children were as follows: Raymond, deceased; Isaac P., of New York city; Johnson C., physician, in Dundaff, Pa.; Hawley Olmstead, de-

ceased; Harriet, of Dundaff; and Arney, who married Wm. V. R. Sloan, deceased.

Judd Raymond was a carpenter, and the father of John Raymond, Esq., and Wm. Raymond. Philander K. Williams, Esq., married one of his daughters, and Joseph Miller, Jr., another. John Raymond is then noticed as being a carpenter and owning a good dwelling-house.

Moses Ward, who was a joiner by trade, was assessed in the borough, in 1825. He was from Chatham, N. J., and first settled or lived on the Dyberry. He was the father of Rev. E. O. Ward, and lived to be eighty-one years of age. The Rev. E. O. Ward, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, came from Dundaff to Bethany, in 1851. In his ways he reminds us of the village preacher described in Goldsmith's "Deserted Village."

The house, which is now the M. E. parsonage, was built by J. S. Davis, who was many years a commissioners' clerk and deputy county treasurer, and who proved to be a defaulter to the county for several thousands of dollars, the most of which was lost.

The county seat was removed to Honesdale by act of Assembly, passed 1841. After the removal of the courts the court-house was used as an academy until the University of Northern Pennsylvania was chartered, in 1848, when the old court-house was changed and enlarged for the use of said University, and a school opened therein in the fall of 1850. The next year, Professor John F. Stoddard was elected princi-

pal of the institution. It was patronized by over two hundred students, and gave a most salutary impetus to the cause of education. Then for a time the institution was managed by the Methodist Episcopal Church. Professor Stoddard finally purchased the whole building and grounds, and while under him at the time of its greatest prosperity, the building was burned on the night of the 19th of April, 1857. Mr. Stoddard generously gave the fire-proof building and public square to the borough for the use of the common school. But the University was not the only institution of learning with which Bethany has been favored. In 1813, the Beech Woods Academy was chartered, and the State aided it by an appropriation of \$1,000. A substantial brick building was erected, the best teachers that could be found were employed, and here many young men were educated, among whom were Benjamin Dimock, Esq., Isaac P. Olmstead, Warren J. Woodward, late Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and David Wilmot. In 1853, the building, which is now the property of the Westons, was sold and the proceeds turned over to the University aforesaid. The Presbyterian church, which cost \$5,000, was commenced in 1822, and was completed in 1835. There is a Methodist Episcopal, and a Baptist church, one school, two stores, no licensed tavern, a lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a Good Templars' lodge.

By request, we insert the following piece of poetry, written by Alonzo Collins, fifty years ago. It will

probably apply to different latitudes and meridians:

“Come, oh! my muse, with heavenly fire,  
Assist my pen, and tune my lyre,  
That I may write with ease and grace  
While I describe a little place,  
A country town not far from here,  
Where people of all grades appear;  
They are a wrangling, jangling crew,  
And disagree like Turk and Jew.  
Religion is contested here  
In terms most rigid and severe;  
Each sect affirms its doctrines stout,  
And twists the Scriptures wrong-side out;  
The Baptists do affirm and say  
Immersion is the only way,  
And if we will not dive like trout,  
From heaven we'll be blotted out;  
Others declare it is no matter,  
How small the quantity of water;  
That it's a type, designed to show  
Who're the church militant below.  
See gamblers, sharpers, speculators,  
And hypocrites, and Sabbath-breakers,  
And doctors, too, of wondrous skill,  
Who sometimes cure and sometimes kill;  
The friendly clods their errors screen,  
And hide their faults from being seen.  
The ladies here in Bethany,  
Of different shades of dignity,  
Bring in their hats from Yankeetown,  
Of different shades, pink, white, and brown,  
Tipped off with artificial flowers,  
Which look like squash-blows after showers,  
Or bean-vines running up a pole;  
They make me laugh, they look so droll.  
The office-holders here increase,



Disturbers of the public peace ;  
They hunt for office as sincere,  
As hounds do hunt the weary deer ;  
With public money strut about,  
While honest people go without.  
Dandies are here of every grade,  
Gallanting ladies is their trade ;  
They swell around with stuffed cravats,  
And polished boots and tippy hats ;  
They lug a lady on each side,  
As sacks upon a jackass ride.  
But I would have it understood,  
Many are virtuous, pure, and good ;  
And but for them the rest would sink,  
And go where sinners howl for drink."

---

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### *TOWNSHIPS—CLINTON.*

THIS township was erected November 17th, 1834.  
It is bounded north and north-east by Mt. Pleasant, east by Dyberry and Prompton, south by Prompton and Canaan, and west by Lackawanna and Susquehanna counties. More than one-quarter of the township is taken up by the acclivities and declivities of the Moosic mountain, and is sterile and unfit for tillage. In the western part, as the line extends over the Lack-

awanna river, there is anthracite coal, the only portion of the county in which it has been found. The west branch of the Lackawaxen and its tributaries afford ample water-power for mills. As said before, the Lackawanna river runs over into this township for several miles and a short section of the Jefferson Railroad, at a place called Forest City, where the D. & H. Company has a large saw-mill, crosses over into the township. The chief ponds are the Elk, Forest, and White Oak. The lands east of the mountain are good, are mostly susceptible of a high state of cultivation, and produce good crops of grass, corn, rye, oats, buckwheat, and potatoes equal to any part of the county. There are some large orchards stocked with rare varieties of fruit. The Nortons and David S. West led the way in the selection and cultivation of good fruit, and their success stimulated others to follow their example. This may be called the Pomonia of the county. The old north and south state road, and the Easton and Belmont turnpike road, subsequently following nearly the same route, afforded an early access to the township, and invited an enterprising class of farmers.

The following from Alva W. Norton is an accurate account as to who were the first settlers in the township:

“My father was born in Goshen, Litchfield county, Conn., May, 1759. In 1775, when in his sixteenth year, he went as a substitute for his older brother, Samuel, to defend New York. He enlisted under

‘ Old Put ’ for five years, in the Light-horse, and it was three years before he saw home again. When he was discharged, he received what were called pay certificates for what was due him and, in the spring of 1783, went into the township of Winchester, now called West Winsted, Conn., and purchased three hundred acres of land, paying for it at the reduced rate of sixpence on the pound. In 1784, he married Olive Wheeler and removed to his new purchase, where he continued to reside until 1812. His children were Warren W., Alva W., Sheldon, Clarissa, and Samuel. In Sept., 1810, Levi Norton, David Gaylord, Rufus Grinnell, S. E. North, and some others came to Pennsylvania looking for a better country, where they could worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience. In pursuance of that purpose, they examined the wild land in Wayne and Susquehanna counties. After that examination, Levi Norton went to Philadelphia and purchased nine tracts of land, situated in the north part of old Canaan, now Clinton Center. In December, 1811, he fitted out his second son, Alva, and started him for the wilderness, and this son came into Wayne county, Christmas day. At Mount Pleasant he found a young man who had been sent out with some sheep, and the two came down the old north and south road to the base of the mountain, opposite what is now the Clinton Center Baptist meeting-house, built a cabin ten by twelve, and split basswood poles for a puncheon floor. Here they tarried during the winter, but very little improvement could

be made, as the snow was four feet deep. Some time in March, Warren W. Norton, with his wife and one child, and Benjamin Johnson, with his wife and five children, came. The first week in June, 1812, Levi Norton, his wife, and the balance of his family, Horace G. Squire, and Michael Grinnell came; they were followed in September by David Gaylord and wife, and D. S. West and wife. At the same time Amasa Gaylord and son, Myron, arrived and made arrangements to move the family the next year and, in November, Rufus Grinnell's wife and eight children came, which closed the colony for 1812.

In May, 1813, Amasa Gaylord, wife, and family arrived. About the same time Capt. Wm. Bayley came and lived with my father until he paid for one hundred and seventeen acres of land. In the fall of 1813, John Griswold, Sen., and some of his family came from Torrey lake, and put up a log-cabin on land adjoining that of Rufus Grinnell, and, in January following, moved his family down on an ox-sled. In 1814, S. E. North and wife, and Fisher Case and family came."

Mr. Norton gives also the following account of a great wolf hunt: "In the fall of 1837, a pair of black wolves from the Rocky mountains" (or Canada,) "made their appearance in Wayne and Susquehanna counties. During the fall and early winter, in Herick township, Susquehanna county, and Mount Pleasant and Clinton townships, Wayne county, they destroyed over five hundred sheep. In Mount Pleasant

and Clinton there were societies formed for the purpose of raising money to exterminate them and pay the bounty. The amount of premium raised was ninety dollars. In addition to this sum, Alanson Tilden, of Herrick Center, Susquehanna county, and A. W. Norton, collected forty dollars, making a total of one hundred and thirty dollars. My brother, Sheldon, offered one dollar extra for the scalp of the he-wolf. On the first of March, 1838, Merritt Hines, keeping the toll-gate on the Belmont and Ohquagua turnpike, near Sugar-loaf mountain, received information from a traveler going north, that south of the Pete Stevens place he saw two large black animals cross the road towards the Moosic mountain. He supposed them to be bears until he saw their brushes. Hines immediately equipped himself for the chase and followed on, sending a messenger to Col. Calvely Freeman at Belmont, to follow him. Col. Freeman equipped himself, took the track, and followed Hines. These two men pursued the wolves eleven days and were in at the death. On the third day, having driven them south nearly opposite the Dinock settlement in Frost Hollow, about midday, Hines and Freeman called at a farm-house for refreshments and to replenish their knapsacks. The wolves, wanting *their* dinner, entered a farmer's yard and killed fifteen sheep. That was the only time that Hines and Freeman gave the wolves any time to satisfy their hunger, for they followed them so closely that when they lay down at night, the hunters could see by the place wherein the animals



had lain that they never left it to procure anything to eat."

There are several persons named in Mr. Norton's sketch who deserve further notice. David S. West was spoken of under Canaan township. Alva W. Norton, Esq., now aged about eighty-eight years, taught school at Salem Corners, 1816, and afterwards in Bethany. He was considered a competent teacher, and was for more than forty years a practical surveyor. He was county commissioner for three years, and it is probable he was in that office when those destructive wolves were killed, which made us state, in another place, that he was chiefly instrumental in their capture. He lives with his son, L. F. Norton, and to a remarkable degree retains his physical and mental capacities. Ira B. Stone, Esq., once a county commissioner and now a resident of the town, married a daughter of Mr. Norton. Sheldon Norton was for three years prothonotary of the county. He was a very prominent man in the Baptist church. In 1815 he was assessed as owning forty-five acres of improved, and two hundred and fifteen acres of unimproved land. His son, E. K. Norton now owns the homestead which is considered one of the best farms in the town.

Michael Grennell, Sen., who lived to be one hundred and two years old, settled about one-half mile west of the Baptist church, where Horace G. Squire once lived, and which is now owned by A. R. Squire. He was the father of Michael Grennell, Jr., who married a sister of Mrs. Pope Bushnell. He was also the

father of Deacon Rufus Grennell. The sons of the latter were Virgil, once associate judge, Homer, Ovid, Jasper, Michael 3d, and Rufus M., who was once prothonotary.

Amasa Gaylord settled on the north and south road. His sons were David, Carmi, and Giles, all of whom sleep with their fathers. Giles Gaylord married Joanna W., a daughter of Elder Elijah Peck, Sen., and she is still living.

John Griswold, Sen., was the father of Francis Griswold, who for many years kept what was called the Cold Water tavern; so called because it was near a stream of cold water that came rushing down from the mountain. Sumner was another son, and was a farmer. Horace was a son or grandson of John Griswold, Sen.

Sylvester E. North, a farmer, is yet living. He and his family were noted for making the best butter and cheese to be found in the county.

Fisher Case was the father of Ralph, Jerome B., and Robert Case. There are none of them living.

There were many families that have not been mentioned which from time to time added materially to the wealth and importance of the town, among whom were Daniel Arnold, a mason; Chester, Lewis, and Horace Buckland; David Bunting, Daniel Bunting, Jr., and John Bunting, who lived on the west branch; Bunting and Randall, who owned a saw-mill and tannery; John Belknap, who lived and kept tavern on the Judson place; Seth Hayden, and George

Hopkins, on the west branch; Joseph Kingsbury, a farmer; Luther Ledyard, a farmer, who lived adjoining Francis Griswold; Pliny Muzzy, a farmer; James and George McMullen, farmers, of Scotch descent, famed as hunters; and Reuben, Cyrus, and Rufus Peck. These latter were the descendants of Elder Elijah Peck, of Mt. Pleasant, whose children were Elijah, Jr., William, Reuben, Lewis, Myra, and Joanna W. Elijah Peck, Jr., had nineteen children. The Sanders family were numerous. There were Samuel, David, Jonathan, Nathaniel C., David 2nd, Selma, and Sheppard, who were all farmers. The following persons were all farmers: Ashbel Stearns, Levi, Levi, Jr., Jason, Jason D., Alfred, and Elisha Stanton; John Sears; John Sherwood, and William, his son; Charles L. Tenant, Sen., Charles L., Jr., and John A. Tenant; Washington Williams; Nathan Wheeler, son of Benjamin Wheeler; Jabez Welch, who was also a lumberman; and John K. Davison, who lived first in Dyberry and then removed to and died on the farm now occupied by his son, Warren W. Davison. The farms in Clinton are well cultivated for the reason that very little attention was ever paid to lumbering. Almost the whole of the original settlers were of Puritanic origin.

Aldenville was started by Pratt and Alden, who built a tannery at the place, and the village was named in honor of Levi C. Alden, who took charge of and ran the tannery. The village is well-situated for business and has one store, a post-office, a Baptist and

a M. E. church. The tannery is kept running under the charge of Henry Alden.

Clinton has six common schools and one school in the Independent District of "Mount Republic." There is a Baptist church in the Norton settlement. The number of taxables, in 1878, was two hundred and ninety-seven.

---

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### *BOROUGH OF PROMPTON.*

THIS borough was at first incorporated in 1845, but, in consequence of some irregularity or dissatisfaction, it was reorganized and enlarged, at September sessions, 1850. It was taken from Texas, Canaan, and Dyberry. The most of the village is situated near the junction of the Van Auken creek with the west branch, four miles west of Honesdale. William Jenkins made an assessment of the borough, in 1845; upon examining the same, we find only two persons that we are sure resided there at that time. One is George Alvord, Esq., and the other is George W. Hall, then assessed as a bedstead-maker. At that time Phineas and David Arnold were there; Levi

Bronson, who manufactured shovel-handles; Alexander Conyne, who was strangely killed by the springing up of a pole upon which he had felled a tree; George Dimock, now living in Carbondale; Foot and Tingley, merchants; E. E. Guild, clergyman; Simon Plum, removed; Roswell Patterson, now of Herriek Centre, Pa.; E. K. Norton, merchant, now of Clinton; Sylvanus Osborn, now living at No. 19, Lake township; Hiram Plum, deceased; Henry Dart, inn-keeper, who removed to Honesdale and kept the Wayne County Hotel, and from thence went to Rock River, in Illinois; and Alonzo Tanner, deceased. Then all the Jenkins family were living, excepting Benjamin Jenkins, Sen. He was from Connecticut, and began there with his family before Honesdale was thought of. He bought, in 1813, a tract of land in the warrantee name of James Chapman. There was no road or settler near him, and there he lived and died, surrounded by his family. His sons were Benjamin Jenkins, Jr.; Samuel Jenkins, lately deceased; Asa Jenkins, the father of Wm. Jenkins, assessor, as aforesaid; Edward Jenkins, who was county treasurer when said assessment was taken; and John Jenkins. Jacob S. Davis married one of his daughters, and Ralph Case another. His children clustered around him, and there they peacefully dwelt,

“Far from the madding crowd’s ignoble strife;  
Their sober wishes never learned to stray;  
Along the cool sequestered vale of life,  
They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.”

No nobler, purer family ever lived. We cannot



be justly accused of flattery, for all of the family of Benjamin Jenkins, Sen., are in their graves.

Joseph Headley in early life lived in Bethany. He married Mary, the oldest daughter of Robert Bortree, Sen., of Sterling. More than sixty-five years ago, he bought two hundred acres of land in the south-east section of the Elk Forest tract. He was an industrious farmer. His sons, who are living, are John W., Robert, and William. He had, also, one daughter, named Eliza.

Rockwell Bunnell, the oldest son of David Bunnell, Esq., lives within the bounds of the borough. Geo. Alvord, Esq., son of Zenas Alvord, an old settler in Dyberry, has been many years justice of the peace. George W. Hall & Son continue the manufacture of choice furniture. The Wayne County Normal School is located here. The village contains one store and two common schools. Number of taxables, in 1878, one hundred and twenty.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### TOWNSHIPS—BERLIN.

THIS township was set off from Dyberry, November 28th, 1826. It then included Oregon, and, by the first assessment made after its erection, by Andrew

Davison, it contained but fifteen houses, all valued at \$470. The house of John Smith was valued at \$200, that of John Garrett, Sen., at \$125, and that of Frederick Smith at \$80, leaving twelve houses altogether valued at \$65. Oregon has since been taken off from this township, and it is now bounded north by Oregon and Damascus, south-east by Pike county, south by Palmyra, and south-west and west by Texas. The chief streams are the branches of the Mast Hope, Beardslee's creek and Holbert's brook. The Long, Beech, Adams, and Open Woods ponds are in the township, and a part of Catchall pond. There are no very high hills, but some of the lands southward, eastward, and westward of the Adams pond are sterile.

At the erection of the township the principal taxables were Lester Adams, Stephen D. Bunnell, John Cressman, Samuel Camfield, Martin Kellogg, Andrew Davison, Jeremiah Garrett, John Garrett, Sen., John Garrett, Jr., Hugh McCrannels, Henry Pulis, Peter Pulis, Samuel Smith, John Smith, Peter Smith, Wm. Charles Smith, and Frederick Smith. Ephraim Torrey and Moses Ward were taxed as non-residents. Samuel Camfield, one of the above-named is still living in the town. Ephraim Torrey was one of the first beginners at Beech Pond, and died there about 1829. Near that time Wm. Olver and Jonathan Tamblyn commenced this side of the pond. Wm. Spry was the next settler and is yet living on his original location; then William Tamblyn bought west of him, and Edward Marshal bought where his son Edward now lives.

John Olver took up and bought land west of the Long pond where his widow and son now live. These settlers were from England.

The opening of the Delaware and Hudson Canal gave a great impetus to the settlement of the country about Honesdale, and Berlin township was particularly benefited thereby. The Honesdale and Big Eddy turnpike was built, and subsequently a plank-road near the same, over which all the travel between Honesdale and New York via Narrowsburg passed until the building of the Honesdale branch of the Erie railroad. Before the building of this railroad so great were the transportation and travel between Honesdale and the New York & Erie railroad, that a plank road was made from near the former residence of Buckley Beardslee, deceased, to Mast Hope, now called Pine Grove. But it failed to meet the expectations of its projectors, and is now a useful township road. Samuel Smith is reputed as having been the first settler in the township, on Smith Hill. Here is some of the best land for corn and grain in the county. It is called red shale soil; it covers a large area in the north-western part of the town and extends northward into Oregon township. The numerous descendants of Samuel and John Smith have mostly departed from Smith Hill, and their farms are owned and occupied by new-comers.

Berlin Center, which owes its name to the intersection of two township roads, is in the Smith Hill vicinity. Here, living with his son, John Seaman, is C.

B. Seaman, Esq., in his ninety-second year. His wife is aged about eighty-eight years. She was the daughter of Jacob Kimble, of Paupack, Pike county; and in the same house with them lives the widow of John Smith, deceased, a sister of Charles B. Seaman, aged about ninety years. The ages of the three average about ninety years. Where can the like be found in any house in the county? Having within six months past visited this family, we were delighted to see the kindness and respect with which these good people are treated by their children and grandchildren. It may be said unto them, "Verily, ye shall in nowise lose your reward."

Isaac Seaman removed from Haverstraw, N. Y., and settled in Damascus, where Chas. B. Seaman was born. From thence he removed to Dyberry and bought the farm now owned by Daniel M. Eno. Isaac Seaman sold the farm to Peter Smith who sold it to Deming & Eno. Charles B. Seaman removed to Pike county where he held the offices of sheriff and prothonotary and after returning to this county was elected county commissioner.

Henry Bishop lives in this township. His father, an old Revolutionary soldier, came from New Jersey, first settled at the Narrows in Pike county, from thence removed to Bethany and was accounted the first settler therein. He was a carpenter and built the first frame house for William Schoonover that was built in Dyberry. He carried the mail on foot for several years between Bethany and Stroudsburg. His sons

were John, William, Henry, David, Jacob, and Harvey. Henry Bishop, the subject of this paragraph, is aged eighty-two years, and was a half-brother on his mother's side to Joseph Atkinson, deceased. He says that he has eaten bread that was made from flour that his father brought up on his back from Minisink. Henry has one sister, widow Rachel Schoonover, now living at Forest Mills with her son.

**BEECH POND.** This village is situated below the pond of the same name. Thomas Burke began a tannery there, did but little, and sold out the same to Henry W. Stone and Horace Drake, who carried on tanning successfully for several years, and established as appurtenant thereto a large store. Mr. Stone sold out to Messrs. Drake & Sons, who continued in the business as long as the same could be made remunerative. Being situated in the midst of a good agricultural region, the village is well kept up by the business arising therefrom. When Beech Pond began to flourish, Stephen W. Genung built a saw-mill upon the outlet of Adams pond, and for a time carried on lumbering; hence the place was called Genungtown, and it is about two miles south of Beech Pond. Wm. Holbert, now of Equinunk, came into the possession of the place, and pursued the lumbering business upon a large scale, built good and substantial buildings, cleared up and improved the lands, and made a good farm. He then sold out the same to J. Williams. The lumber from this mill was drawn down through the Catchall settlement to the Delaware.



Soon after the making of the turnpike road from Indian Orchard to Narrowsburg, Wm. Rockwell, from Connecticut, took up a large tract of land about one mile and a half westward of Beech Pond, cleared up a large farm of red-shale soil, built a convenient tavern house, and kept a licensed inn for many years. He had three children, two of whom, with himself, are in the grave. The farm is now owned by P. Staff.

About one mile east of Beech Pond there is a road that starts off from near Lucius Keyes' house and runs south through the Henshaw and McIntire settlement to intersect the Catchall road. There is much excellent land in this settlement. On the Catchall road is sufficient population to maintain a common school. Jacob W. Travis located and bought land about one mile east of Beech Pond, on the old turnpike road, about fifty years ago, and kept tavern for some years. He left two children who are yet living.

In this township, six miles from Honesdale, is a poor-house, built on a large farm, which the overseers of the poor of Honesdale and Texas purchased of Henry Bishop. The paupers are employed upon the farm for the purpose of utilizing their labor, and enabling them to contribute in part to their own support. The system has been in operation for many years, and long enough to test its utility. It is under the care of Joseph Dewitt, Esq., of Honesdale.

A majority of the people in Berlin are of English descent, and there are also many Germans. The American element was from different States, though

but few of them are of New England origin. In 1878 there were two hundred and fifty dwelling-houses in the town, valued at about \$39,000. There is one Baptist church near Berlin Center, one Methodist Episcopal, and also one Free Methodist church near Beech Pond. There are nine district schools, and the number of taxables is three hundred and sixty-three.

---

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### TOWNSHIPS—OREGON.

THIS township was erected at December sessions, 1846. It was taken from Berlin, which had been organized twenty years before. It is one of the smallest of the townships, ranking in size with Palmyra, Texas, and Cherry Ridge. It is bounded north by Lebanon, east by Damascus, south by Berlin, and west by Dyberry. The streams are Carley brook, which rises in the township, runs south-westward through it, and joins the Lackawaxen at Tracyville; Big brook, a part of which runs through its western section; and Holbert brook, in the south-eastern corner. The ponds are the Day pond, Spruce, Huck, Mud, Lovelass, Smith, Lower Wilcox, and Upper Wilcox, or Yarnell pond, upon the northern side of

which lives Capt. John Kellow, a distinguished soldier of the late war. Oregon, in Spanish, means marjoram. Can a sprig of that aromatic herb be found in the township?

Lester Adams and William Adams appear to have been early settlers. Exactly when they began, and from whence they came, we cannot find out. There are many of the Adams family whose pedigree is untraceable. We find one named in a very old history, that first settled on the river Euphrates, and, being alone, he was called in the singular number "Adam." He had several children. There were Abel Adams, Cain Adams, Seth Adams, and some others not named. As the children increased, they were called the "Adams family." They spread over the whole world, and it is not strange that some of them found their way into Oregon, Manchester, and other parts of the county. We never heard of any who preserved the original family name that were not respectable. Among these were John Adams, John Quincy Adams, and Charles Francis Adams; but we have not time to trace their genealogy back to the old gentleman.

Henry Pulis, a son of Conrad Pulis, began, in 1827, on the road leading from Dyberry to Rileyville, though the road was not then made. There was a road, when Bethany was first started, laid out from the Dyberry through to the Cohecton and Great Bend turnpike, and called the "Gate road." Hugh McCrunnels, a noble Irishman, settled on that road, about sixty years ago, distant about half a mile from

the Dyberry post-office. A part of that old farm is now owned by Thomas Dunn, and near by is the farm that Lewis Hole cleared up, now owned by H. W. Adams. Most of the roads and improvements in the town have been made within thirty years past.

There was a road laid out in this township from Honesdale, after it began to prosper, through Smith Hill settlement, by the way of James Smith's, to Eldred, and thence to the mouth of Calkin's creek. The most of the people on that road are English, and they have some very good farms. Near the Berlin line, on the same road, is a Methodist Episcopal church, and near William Boucher's is another. The road which runs from Girdland, diagonally through the township, was laid out in 1850, about which time Hard, Palmer & Gilbert built the tannery, now owned by Wefferling, Brunig & Co., upon Carley brook. After that, Wm. Penwarden, who was born in England, built a saw-mill upon said brook, one mile above the tannery, and, by strict attention to business, has become wealthy. He married a daughter of Thomas Depuy, of Madison, Pa. John Reifler, county commissioner, owns a superior saw-mill, situated below Penwarden's; he is a German, and about one-quarter of the land-holders in the town are of the same nationality.

Girdland is situated mostly on the old Gate road aforesaid, part of it being in this township and part in Lebanon. Soon after the settlement of Bethany, Jason Torrey bought a tract of land in the warrantee

name of Abner Skinner and caused the large trees to be girdled in order to kill them, as he designed to have a brother of his clear up a farm there, which, however, he did not do. Charles Torrey began and made a small clearing. Then Jonathan Bryant, a son of Thomas Bryant, bought the place, and, after many years, it fell into the hands of George Croy, who now lives upon the place. The settlement was called Girdland. The second settler was James Nelson, who took up a lot of excellent land; but, being remote from society, schools, and churches, he became discouraged, sold out his improvement, and went to Nebraska. After that, several Germans were attracted to the vicinity by the smoothness and fertility of the soil, and they have secured themselves with comfortable homes. There are many English families but the German element predominates. Jonathan Bryant, who did not lack the gift of continuance in well-doing, has acquired a competence which he most surely deserves. There is a post-office at Girdland, kept by J. Budd, Esq., who has a higher position, in that he is a good blacksmith.

This township and Lebanon jointly support a school, so that there are four and a half common schools in the township. The number of taxables is one hundred and eighty-two.



## CHAPTER XXX.

*TOWNSHIPS—TEXAS.*

AT November sessions, 1837, this township was taken off from Dyberry, and, in 1843, Cherry Ridge was set off from Texas, leaving it in shape like an awkwardly-made square-toed boot. It is now bounded north by Dyberry and Prompton, east by Berlin, south by Palmyra and Cherry Ridge, and west by Cherry Ridge, Canaan, and Prompton. The Lackawaxen runs south-eastward nearly through the centre of the township, and the stream is joined at Honesdale by the Dyberry, which comes in from the north. The most easily cultivatable lands are the alluvions along the Lackawaxen and the Dyberry.

WHITE MILLS. A saw-mill was built at this place by Daniel Parry & Co., which mill afterwards fell into the hands of A. H. Farnham & Co. Some of its owners having whitewashed the buildings, it was called White Mills. At these mills an enormous amount of white pine was sawn, and from thence run to market. Christian Dorflinger, from Rochsteig, Alsace, in France, came to the United States in 1846. He learned his trade as a manufacturer of ornamental and enameled glass-ware, at St. Louis, in Loraine, France; and after his arrival in this country, was first connect-

ed with the flint-glass works at Greenpoint, Long Island, N. Y. In or about 1865, he selected a point on the eastern side of the Lackawaxen, near White Mills, upon which to build a glass factory. The works have been in operation eight or ten years, and, notwithstanding the monetary difficulties which have crippled or suspended many manufacturing establishments, Mr. Dorflinger has successfully continued his business. Between his works and the depot on the Honesdale branch of the Erie railroad is a substantial county bridge across the Lackawaxen and canal. There are from one hundred to one hundred and twenty men, women, and children employed in and about said factory. The glass produced there combines every degree of excellence and ornamentation. Specimens of the perfection of the work were exhibited at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876, and were not excelled by the best work made at Pittsburg or elsewhere. There is one public house and a large store kept by E. A. Dorflinger. Here is the St. Joseph's Catholic church which is visited monthly from Hawley. Above the depot on the western side of the river is the residence of the Hon. Frederick W. Farnham, this being the place where Enos Woodward once lived. The latter was a popular county commissioner in 1838. His wife, who survives him, was a daughter of Joseph Miller, Esq., and is living at White Haven on the Lehigh.

The next place on the river is where Walter Kimble located after the Indian wars on the Paupack.

He was the father of Charles and Stephen, and was one of the most enterprising lumbermen on the Lackawaxen. He sold out all his possessions to Buckley Beardslee and removed to the West. Mr. Beardslee held several offices, one being that of county commissioner. He married a daughter of Walter Kimble and she is yet living, but he has been dead several years. Their sons are all living, namely, Walter, a farmer; Howkin B., attorney; and Charles, a farmer. Hon. H. B. Beardslee, in 1845, was elected register and recorder of the county; afterwards he edited the *Wayne County Herald*, and was elected Representative, and then to the State Senate. Finally, he disposed of his interest in the *Herald*, and removed to Wilkesbarre and became the editor of the *Luzerne Union*, a Democratic paper. He married a daughter of Wm. Clark, of Abington, Pa. According to his testimony there was a place on his father's farm where the Indians had paved a dancing-ground by laying down large, flat stones, where they gathered together like the ancient worshipers of Odin, in the Orkney islands, around the mossy stones of power. There the simple Indians performed their fantastic dances, and invoked the aid of the Great Spirit to assist them in their contemplated enterprises. Mrs. Fanny Atkinson, of Hawley, says that upon the flats at Indian Orchard were formerly found flint arrows, and pestles and hatchets, made of stone. She thinks that a man, by the name of Holbert, lived at the Beardslee place before Walter Kimble began on it. She

also says that David Ford, one of the original settlers on the upper Paupack, first lived at Indian Orchard, and that her father, Benjamin Kimble, bought Ford's possessions, and that Thomas Schoonover, also, once lived on a part of the flats. Simeon Kimble is a son of Benjamin Kimble. Wm. Holbert, Jr., bought the Schoonover farm.

The Holbert family. The first of the Holberts that came into Pennsylvania was William Holbert, Sen., from Connecticut. In 1776 he first settled in New Jersey, opposite Milford, Pa. He bought Mast Hope and Holbert Bend. At the latter place the Indians prevented his making a settlement, and he temporarily returned to New Jersey. His sons were Benjamin and Joseph. Benjamin settled at the Bend, where Frederick R. Holbert now lives. His sons were, 1st, William Holbert, Jr., who settled at Indian Orchard as aforesaid. 2d, Joseph G. Holbert, who was father of William Holbert, of Equinunk, county commissioner, and of Benjamin Franklin, Thomas J., and John Holbert. The latter owns a farm and mill on the Shehawken. Another of the sons, George Holbert, lives at the mouth of the "Lackawack," as it was always called in former times. Joseph Holbert, Sen., located at Mast Hope. William Holbert, of Indian Orchard, married a daughter of Stephen Kimble.

Leonardsville was named after John Leonard, who began there soon after the canal was finished. The place was selected for a boat-yard and many of the

best mechanics and boat-builders gathered there. The business of the place has declined.

Jabez Rockwell. In the Methodist cemetery at Honesdale is the grave of Jabez Rockwell. He was born in Connecticut in November, 1762. When in his sixteenth year he enlisted in a company raised in that place, was mustered into a regiment commanded by Benedict Arnold, was wounded at the battle of Saratoga, was afterwards transferred to the army further south, and was in the battles which culminated in the surrender of Cornwallis, at which event he was present. At the close of the war he settled in Milford, Pike county, which was then a wilderness. He was twice married. One of his sons by his first wife was Lewis Rockwell, formerly sheriff of Pike county, and who is now living a few miles from Tafton, in that county, being over ninety years of age. In September, 1798, Jabez Rockwell was appointed crier of the courts of Wayne county, and in 1805 he was deputy sheriff under Abram Mulford, whose daughter he married for his second wife. In 1824 he was one of three Revolutionary soldiers that went from Pike county to New York to see General La Fayette, by whom they were warmly welcomed. Mr. Rockwell removed to Leonardsville in 1837, and there resided until the time of his death, in January, 1847. Being a Mason he was buried with the honors of that order, and with the honors of war, and the obsequies were solemn and imposing. He was a fifer, and one of his favorite airs, "The Masonic Adieu," was fided in the



funeral procession from Leonardsville to Honesdale, by the author of this work. He had been for many years preceding his death in receipt of a pension from the government. Charles F. Rockwell, Esq., ex-treasurer of the county; Mrs. E. H. Mott, of Honesdale; and Mrs. Isaac Decker, of Leonardsville, are grandchildren, and John B. Rockwell, of Prompton, is a great-grandchild of Jabez Rockwell, aforesaid. William Rockwell, a Connecticut man, who first settled in Berlin, on the Honesdale and Big Eddy turnpike road, and who died some years ago in Leonardsville, was of a different family.

Tracyville is situated on the east side of the Lackawaxen near the confluence of Carley brook therewith. Esquire Thomas Spangenberg tells us that when he first came into the county, in 1794, he found a tub-mill for grinding corn, at this place; that it would not pay for tending, and every man went and ground for himself. Stephen Kimble built the first saw-mill that we ever knew at the place. In his later days Mr. Kimble moved to the west side of the river. The place was called Tracyville after Thomas H. R. Tracy who built a mill up the stream and encouraged some mechanics to found some shops in the village. About 1842, Jacob Faatz started a factory for the making of window-glass, but for want of capital he was obliged to abandon the business. James Brookfield succeeded him, but the dam of a reservoir belonging to the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, far up the stream, having broken away, during a great storm, carried the

works of Mr. Brookfield into the river. In 1873, the Honesdale Glass Company started a factory for the making of hollow glass-ware, and their yearly manufacture now amounts to about \$100,000, and employs nearly one hundred men, women, and boys. An ax factory was started in the place by E. V. White, in 1842, and by him continued until his death in 1866, since which time his son, Gilbert White, has continued the business, and he now makes fifty dozen axes per week. B. F. Frailey, also, has been for some years engaged there in manufacturing hay-rakes. The steam grist-mill of John P. Kimble is between Tracyville and Honesdale. Benj. F. Kimble built the old mill near by.

SEELYVILLE. It is claimed that the first white man known to have set foot on the soil about Seelyville was the Rev. Jonathan Seely, a Methodist clergyman, who was led, in 1760, through the almost impenetrable forests to the place by a friendly Indian, and by him was shown the falls at Seelyville, also those on the Middle creek, Dyberry, and Jennings brook. The warrant, by which this tract was held, was dated 6th of August, 1769, was surveyed the 23d of October, 1790, and patented to Sylvanus Seely, November 7th, 1820. Col. Sylvanus Seely first commenced improving the mill-site in 1802 by building a small saw-mill at the falls, and in putting up a small house, to which he moved his family in 1805, cutting his road all the way through the woods from Cherry Ridge settlement. At that time the getting of hemlock would not pay

nor would it a long time afterwards, so that lumbering was confined to getting a few scattered pines, with curled maple and cherry, which was rafted in small rafts of seven or eight thousand feet each, and was rafted on the ground where Birdsalls' factory now stands. In the year 1808, Col. Sylvanus Seely built a small grist-mill immediately down stream from the saw-mill, and used one pair of mill-stones obtained on the top of Moosic mountain, which stones were used about twenty-five years. During the life-time of Col. S. Seely, who died in the year 1819, he lived by lumbering and by his grist-mill, paying little attention to farming. In his latter days he became involved by endorsing for others, so that after his decease his whole real estate, including "Seely's mills," was sold.

In 1824, Richard S. Seely came to this county on a visit, and, in 1825, returned with his father, John W. Seely, from Trumbull Co., Ohio, who then purchased the property, consisting of three hundred and thirty-six acres, for \$900. On the 16th of March, 1826, R. S. Seely arrived at Seelyville, on horseback, by the way of Cherry Ridge, with leather saddle-bags containing all his goods and money. A more forlorn, desolate, and uninviting place could not have been conceived. The only road was from Cherry Ridge to Bethany, and the only one to where Honesdale is was the bed of the creek. The woods hung all around the place. Having no knowledge of sawing or grinding, he took off his coat, put on a tow-frock, and went merrily to work, having for his aid and general ad-

viser Jonathan D. Simpson. A new saw-mill was built and the house and grist-mill repaired. Col. Seely, by running from one mill to the other, kept them in operation, thus performing the work of two men under disadvantages that would have crushed the constitution of almost any man of the present day. In 1827, the canal and railroad were located, infusing new life into business. In February, 1830, Baldwin & Co. began the making of axes and edge-tools; their shop was afterwards torn down, rebuilt, and enlarged. In the same year a small foundry was started by Casper Hollenback, and John H. Bowers commenced building a small turning-shop. This was subsequently occupied by Gilbert and Robert Knapp, then enlarged and used by John H. Gill as a machine-shop, and subsequently, by James Birdsall, as a woolen factory, until it was burned down, in 1849. In 1831, a factory for manufacturing scoop-shovels was built and carried on business in the name of R. S. Seely & Co. It resulted in loss to the parties, three in number, of \$1,000 each. This shop, after standing idle a year or two, was occupied by Burbank & Burk as an edge-tool shop, into which R. S. Seely was drawn and, upon its failure, he was obliged to foot bills amounting to \$2,000, which left him not worth a cent. Still retaining a strong arm and a strong resolution, he persevered and finally retrieved his fortune. In 1832, Col. Seely was made superintendent for building the turnpike from Honesdale to Waymart. Seelyville never witnessed a sight so grand as the first four-horse

stage which was driven through the village. In 1834, D. C. & B. Payne commenced the manufacture of lead pipe, in the loft over the scoop-shovel shop, and closed in 1837. Ephraim V. White afterwards made axes and edge-tools in the place. In 1850, Col. Seely built the woolen factory, now conducted by the Bird-sall Brothers. Their father rented it until his decease, in 1857. He used three thousand pounds of wool per year. They, from time to time, have enlarged and improved the premises. Last year they used one hundred thousand pounds of wool, one-half of which was raised in the county. They contemplate using one hundred and fifty thousand pounds the present year, (1880) as the business is remunerative. Birdsall Brothers manufacture cassimeres, flannel of various descriptions, and stocking-yarn. They will employ fifty hands this year. Christian Erk manufactures umbrella and parasol sticks and makes some doors, &c. He employs about twenty-five hands. Seelyville has one licensed tavern, a store, and a graded school of a superior order. The village is one mile and a half west of Honesdale.

In the spring of 1849, a large dwelling-house, built in the village by Col. Seely, and then occupied by Ezekiel G. Wood, was consumed by fire, of which lightning was supposed to be the cause. Col. Seely removed to Honesdale in 1848, and erected that fine mansion, now the residence of Hon. Coe F. Young, where he died, Nov. 8, 1863. Upon the organization of the Honesdale Bank, in 1836, he was elected the



President thereof, which post he occupied while he lived. He was, in all respects, a good and useful man. He left three sons, Col. Franklin A. Seely, of the United States Army; Henry M. Seely, Esq., attorney-at-law, in Honesdale; and George D. Seely, of Washington, D. C.

The lands now occupied by Daniel M. Eno, and the lands adjacent, of one hundred and twenty acres, were, in 1805, assessed to Isaac Seaman, the father of Chas. W. Seaman. Isaac Seaman sold out to Peter Smith, who sold the same to Deming & Eno.

All the lands which the late Daniel Schoonover owned were taken up and patented to his father, Wm. Schoonover. The tract included all the upper part of Honesdale. Wm. Schoonover was one of the earliest settlers on the Dyberry. He was where Daniel Schoonover lived as early as 1794. He was the father of Daniel, Levi, (who was the first white child born on the Dyberry) Jacob, and Simon Schoonover.

Peter Cole, and his son, Josiah Cole, came into Dyberry township (now Texas) in the spring of 1813, and settled in the woods, on Cole's hill, one mile northwest of Honesdale, which was then, like the place at which they began, a dense wilderness. Josiah was then sixteen years of age. They built a log-cabin without windows, and hung up a bed-quilt for a door. Then Mr. Cole and his son went back to New Jersey, to assist in harvesting, and left Mrs. Cole alone in that cabin, around which the wolves prowled and howled. She had no company or defense except a faithful dog

Peter Cole bought his land of Charles Kimble, who married a daughter of his. Benjamin Kimble, Sen., married Betsey, a sister of Peter Cole. She was the mother of widow Fanny Atkinson, of Paupack Eddy. Josiah Cole succeeded to the estate of his father. He had two sons; one of them, Lewis R. Cole, was wounded at Fort Fisher, and died in a hospital, in 1865. His other son, P. J. Cole, rents and conducts the Honesdale Mill. He had two daughters; one was the wife of Reynolds Case, and is not living; and the other, named Eleanor, now living, is the wife of Charles H. Peck, of Preston.

Robert Beardslee began adjoining Peter Cole, about 1812. He married a sister of Charles Kimble. Buckley was his brother. Lewis and David were Robert Beardslee's sons. The Beardslee family were from Litchfield Co., Conn.

Texas township is divided into three election districts, and has fourteen common schools, besides the graded school, at Seelyville. The number of taxables, in 1878, was 1,083.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

*BOROUGH OF HONESDALE.*

FIFTY-FIVE years ago the borough of Honesdale, now so beautiful and prosperous, was covered with hemlocks and laurels. The wolf and the fox roamed there unmolested and unhunted. "The thistle shook there its lonely head and the wild moss whistled to the wind." A small opening at the lower end of the boat-yard was made at an early day by one Andrew Showers, and the improvement was transferred from one to another until it was purchased by Samuel Kimble, now deceased. The density of the forest, and other considerations, prevented the lands from being tilled for agricultural purposes. The town owes its consequence to other causes. In 1769, Obadiah Gore, a blacksmith of Wilkesbarre, discovered that stone-coal, as it was then called, was a good substitute for charcoal in the working of iron, and, in 1808, the greater discovery was made that it produced an excellent fire when burned in a grate. After long and varied experiments its value was generally conceded.

Inexhaustible mines of this coal had been discovered in the valleys of the Lackawanna and Wyoming; but it was valueless unless it could be conveyed to market where it would be purchased and used. Many

attempts were made to take coal to Philadelphia by drawing it across the mountain to the Lackawaxen and running it on rafts of lumber to the city, but the scheme was found to be impracticable and profitless.

Maurice and William Wurtz, Quakers of Philadelphia, men with far-seeing and prophetic vision, devised the plan of constructing a canal from the Lackawaxen, the site of Honesdale, to the Hudson river at Kingston, a distance of one hundred and eight miles; and of making a railroad with inclined planes from the Lackawanna to the Lackawaxen, a distance of sixteen miles, which railroad would ascend the Moosic mountain at an elevation of two thousand feet above tide-water. With a determination and perseverance equaled only by that of Field in the laying down of the Atlantic cables, Maurice and William Wurtz carried out their plans, being aided by many enterprising capitalists.

The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company was organized and the proposed canal and railroad made and put in operation in the year 1829. By way of experiment one or two boats were run up the canal in the autumn of 1828. Many difficulties, almost insurmountable, were encountered in building the canal. At a point between Paupack Eddy and the Narrows was a sharp bend in the Lackawaxen called "the pulpit," where it was found indispensable to use the river for the canal, consequently a new channel was dug around "the pulpit" for the river to run in. A great flood in the spring of 1829 broke away the embank-

ments between "the pulpit" and the new channel, and part of the river resumed its old course. The repairs were very costly and were not completed until mid-summer, and heavy damages were paid to lumbermen. This misfortune happening in the very commencement of the enterprise was very disheartening, and this was the most critical period in the existence of the Company. James Archibald, then its general superintendent, counseled perseverance, and his salutary advice was heeded. When the canal was repaired there was but little coal to be found at Honesdale; none had been brought over by the railroad. Men had been employed the previous winter to haul coal from Carbondale to Honesdale, but there was but little snow that season, and consequently but little coal was drawn, so that the Company delivered only seven hundred tons at Rondout in 1829. Since that time its advance has been steadily progressive with constant rapidity of advancing step until, wonderful to tell, in 1879, by said Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, there were mined and sold of coal shipped from Honesdale via canal and railroad one million, nine hundred and thirty-three thousand, eight hundred and seventy-four tons. The upper part of Honesdale was owned by Jason Torrey, and the lower part was bought by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company of Samuel Kimble for a slight consideration. One of its chief patrons was Philip Hone, a wealthy merchant of the city of New York, and, out of respect to him, the place at the head of canal navigation was named Honesdale. It



was first laid out in 1826, and was incorporated as a borough January 26th, 1831.

In the winter of 1841, through the active exertions of Ebenezer Kingsbury, Jr., of Honesdale, then State Senator, an act for the removal of the county seat from Bethany to Honesdale, was passed. A courthouse was commenced in 1841, the public papers were removed from Bethany, and the first court held in Honesdale at August sessions, 1843. The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company were invested with banking powers, and established a bank in the city of New York, called "The Bank of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company," which issued bills for a number of years. The money was always at par and furnished a most convenient and reliable currency.

The Honesdale Bank was incorporated in 1836. Richard L. Seely was its president during his life, and John Neal was its first cashier. In 1864 it came under the banking law of the United States as a national bank. Then Zenas W. Russell was president, Stephen D. Ward cashier, Horace C. Hand teller, and Warren K. Dimock clerk. Coe F. Young is now president of the National Bank, and Edwin F. Torrey cashier. The Wayne County Savings Bank was chartered in 1870 under the laws of Pennsylvania. W. W. Weston is now president, and H. C. Hand cashier. The nearest depot to Honesdale before 1865 was at Narrowsburg upon the New York and Lake Erie Railroad, sixteen miles distant. In that year a branch of said road was built from Lackawaxen to Hawley and in 1868 the

Branch was extended to Honesdale, thereby affording direct railroad communication with the city of New York, distant one hundred and thirty-five miles.

John Torrey, Stephen Torrey, John F. Roe, Alanson Blood, Charles P. Clark, and Elkanah Patmor were among the first beginners in Honesdale, and are yet, as such, the only surviving residents. Jason Torrey, owning the lands upon which the upper part of the town is situated, erected, upon the north side of the Lackawaxen, a short distance above its junction with the Dyberry, the first dwelling-house, and, as it was afterwards used as a place of public worship, it was called the "Tabernacle." Isaac P. Foster and Jason Torrey built the first store, and that was on the west bank of the Dyberry, near the Goodman bridge. Jason Torrey, having made the first improvements, it is to be presumed that his sons, John and Stephen, were among the primitive settlers. John F. Roe came from Long Island, N. Y., in 1827. He has been engaged, during his sojourn in the place, until a year or two ago, in the mercantile business. Mr. Roe's recollections of past events are very vivid and correct. According to him, Isaac P. Foster and himself kept the second store in a house built by Mr. Foster, on a corner opposite the Wayne County House, removing the goods from the first store thereto, which first store is yet standing, it having been moved up to and adjoining the house of Dr. E. T. Losey. That store-house now belongs to B. B. Smith, Esq. The second store-house was, not long afterwards, rented by

Foster to Humphrey & Coe, as a tavern, but they did not run it long. Foster & Roe, in 1831, built a store down town, where W. W. Weston is now located. The place has been burned over once or twice, and the street and the land since that time have been so much raised and filled up, that what was the top of the ground, in 1831, is now the bottom of the cellars.

The "Stourbridge Lion," the first locomotive ever run in America, was placed upon the D. & H. Canal Company's Railroad, near where the old M. E. church now stands, on the 9th of August, 1829. The engine was built in England. It was run two or three miles, when it was found to be too heavy for the slender trestle-work upon which the rails of the road were laid. Its use was abandoned and stationary engines and inclined planes were substituted in its stead.

Charles P. Clark, now a carpenter, was an early comer, and was one of the first school-teachers in Honesdale.

Elkanah Patmor, Esq., came from Orange county, N. Y., in 1830. He has been, and is yet, a manufacturer of and a dealer in all kinds of carriages and wagons. He has held the office of coroner of the county time out of mind. He also held the office of justice of the peace for many years.

David Tarbox was the first justice of the peace. Then succeeded Stephen D. Brush, Ebenezer Kingsbury, Jr., Thomas J. Hubbell, John Scott, A. B. Bidwell, Simon G. Throop, and others. The present justices of the peace are John McIntosh, and James B.

Eldred. Mr. McIntosh was once an efficient sheriff of the county, and for six years held the office of clerk of the several courts thereof; and Mr. Eldred was once a popular sheriff, which is proof positive that the Honesdale people have a due appreciation of the abilities of those that they choose for magistrates.

Charles Forbes built and kept the first public house, which was erected in 1827. Divers persons kept it afterwards, among whom was Henry Dart. The house, now the Wayne County Hotel, is owned, and is neatly and quietly kept by Henry Ball.

The next public house in Honesdale was built near the present store of Charles Petersen. It was kept by divers persons until it fell into the hands of Eliakim Field, the prince of hotel keepers, who obtained license at January sessions, 1839. By his delicate, gossamer net of flattery, he entangled his customers. It was his to make the lean appear the fatter morsel: to make pork and beans superior to the delicious viands which Dyonisius sat before the infatuated Damocles, and to make his guests believe that his vile corn-whiskey exceeded the nectar which Jupiter sipped on Mount Olympus. When a passenger alighted from the stage, he was gaily greeted by the complaisant host, who, rubbing his hands as if he were washing them with invisible soap in imperceptible water, would exclaim, "I was afraid I should never see you again: walk right in. My wife was speaking about you last night; John, go and tell Mrs. Field that Mr. Brown has come. Oh! how rejoiced she will be to see you."

Public houses are now kept by Mrs. Betsey Allen, widow of Samuel Allen, deceased, R. W. Kiple, Michael Coyne, A. F. Voigt, and Henry Ball, already named.

The first merchants or retailers of foreign merchandise, in Honesdale, according to the court records, Nov. 1, 1828, were Foster & Roe, Zenas H. Russell, Northrup & Hayes. In April, 1830, there were Northrup, Hayes & Co.; Russell & Wilcox; Isaac P. Foster; and Edward Mills. In 1831, there were Foster & Roe; Thomas T. Hayes & Co.; Edward Mills; Russell Bronson; Hastings Frisbie; Russell & Wilcox; P. S. Tyler; Charles Kent; and Humphrey & Co. In 1833, Edward Mills; Thomas T. Hayes & Co.; Hastings Frisbie; Russell, Wilcox & Co.; Hand & Kirtland; Roe & Co.; Phineas S. Tyler. In 1834, Hayes & Williams; Edward Mills; Hand & Kirtland; John F. Roe; Hastings Frisbie; Russell, Wilcox & Co.; N. M. Bartlett; Delezenne & Beach; Isaac P. Foster; St. John & Perkins; Murray & Madigan; E. T. Losey; Snyder & Stryker. Soon after this James Bassett and Cornelius Hornbeck bought out the firm of Hayes & Williams. John D. Delezenne, the father of Joseph Delezenne, of Honesdale, afterwards traded independently of Beach. The most of the aforesaid merchants must be well remembered throughout the county for their fair and honorable dealing. John F. Roe, and Isaiah Snyder, of Honesdale, and A. J. Stryker, of Damascus, are the only survivors of the merchants above named. How true it is that "life is



but a vapor, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away."

The Honesdale Mill was completed in 1840, and was built by John Torrey, Richard L. Seely, and Jeremiah C. Gunn. Mr. Gunn came from or near the city of Geneva, N. Y. He was an experienced miller when he came into the county, and the business of the mill was conducted under his direction for many years. Afterwards the mill was run for some years by Chas. T. Weston and Jas. R. Dickson. It now belongs wholly to Hon. John Torrey, and is rented by Peter J. Cole, an experienced miller.

The first physician was Samuel G. Dimmick, of Sullivan Co., N. Y., a brother of the first wife of Hon. Nathaniel B. Eldred, deceased, and a cousin of Hon. Wm. H. Dimmick, Sen. Almost coeval with him, in 1830, was Ebenezer T. Losey. Dr. Dimmick removed; Dr. Losey remained during his life-time. Dr. Adonijah Strong first located in Bethany, and, about 1838, removed to Honesdale. He was a classical scholar and a most learned physician. In his latter days he compounded a medicine for the cure of diphtheria, and another as a curative for many diseases, which medicines are highly extolled by those who have tested their virtues. Dr. Edwin Graves came from Delaware Co., N. Y., to Bethany, then removed to Honesdale, where he died in 1849. Dr. W. F. Denton, from Orange Co., N. Y., of the botanical school, a very successful physician, practiced in the days of Dr. Graves, and survived him many years.

Next came Dr. W. W. Sanger, from New York city, whose stay was transient. Dr. C. King, from Otsego Co., N. Y., succeeded him and remained all his life. About this time Dr. Dwight Reed, a son of Charles G. Reed, of Dyberry, and Dr. Wm. Reed, a son of the same, began their practice. Dr. Joseph Jones, homeopathist, who married a daughter of John A. Gustin, when he first came to Honesdale gave his attention to his profession. The present physicians and surgeons are Dr. C. M. Dusenberre, Dr. Dwight Reed, Dr. Wm. Reed, Dr. Reed Burns, Dr. H. G. Keefer, Dr. W. H. Cummings, Dr. R. W. Brady, who has been as much a druggist as a physician, and has compounded a medicine called "Dr. Brady's Mandrake Bitters," which is highly extolled for its medicinal virtues, and Dr. Fr. A. Friedman, (graduate of Vienna). We have not forgotten, nor would we fail to mention, Dr. Ralph L. Briggs, from Massachusetts, who practiced medicine some years in Honesdale. He was skillful in his profession, widely known, and highly esteemed throughout the county. He married Mary, the only daughter of Thomas Fuller. She is yet living in the borough. Upon the incoming of the administration of Abraham Lincoln, he was appointed postmaster. He died Dec. 4, 1863, aged thirty-seven years.

Of the earlier postmasters were Thos. H. R. Tracy, John Scott, John A. Gustin, and John Y. Sherwood. Robert A. Smith succeeded Dr. Briggs, has since held the office, and will probably continue to hold it

until we have a change of administration in the general government.

Russell F. Lord was one of the original engineers and managers of the Canal Company. His brother, Solomon Z. Lord, at Hawley, now in the Company's employ, was coeval with him. Thomas H. R. Tracy came to Honesdale in 1829. He was born in Franklin, Connecticut, in 1806, and was appointed superintendent of the Pennsylvania section of the D. & H. Canal Company, which position he held until his death. He was elected an associate judge of the county in 1851, and died in the office. Miles L. Tracy, his son, is pay-master in the service of the Company. Hon. H. M. Seely married a daughter of Judge Tracy.

John Kelly was one of the earliest comers to Honesdale, where he arrived from Ireland, in 1828. He was in the service of the Canal Company for thirty-two years, and died March 28, 1880, aged eighty-two years.

There are six different Christian denominations in Honesdale, whose places of public worship are distinguished as follows: First Presbyterian church, Chas. S. Dunning, D. D., pastor; First Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. Thos. Harroun, pastor, and Rev. H. Fox, assistant pastor; Grace Episcopal church, Rev. T. E. Caskey, rector; German Lutheran church, Rev. F. A. Hertzberger, pastor; St. John's Catholic church, Rev. J. J. Doherty, pastor; St. Magdalena Catholic church, Rev. G. Dassel, pastor. The Baptist church has no pastor at present. A new, massive structure of

stone, sixty-five feet in front, and one hundred and four feet in depth, is being built on the Cherry Ridge road, near the borough limits, by the St. John's Catholic Church.

There are about twenty-five families of Hebrews, or Jews, in Honesdale. Our readers probably know that they believe in the Old, or Hebrew Bible. They are thought to be a clannish, exclusive people. The truth of their history is stranger than fiction. They have been a proscribed, persecuted people in some countries, having been denied the right of holding lands or offices, and were placed under great civil disabilities. Germany relaxed her severities, and England, under the strong arguments of Lord Macaulay, was forced to suspend her rigors; but the United States, under the Constitution of Washington, Jefferson, and other founders of true liberties, had nothing to suspend. Here every man could worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. To this tolerating country the Jews were then attracted. They never take the name of God in vain, avoid intemperance, do not violate the injunction of the seventh commandment, have no cases of assault and battery, support their own poor, and never cite each other to the litigious bar. Their morality is worthy of general imitation. They have a synagogue on Third street, of which the Rev. Mr. Fass is Rabbi. Prominent among them is William Weiss, grocer, who came to this country from Austria, in 1847, declared his intention to become a citizen in 1848, and was admitted as

such in 1853, since which time he has been a jury commissioner, and auditor of the county, and has been for eighteen successive years a member of the Honesdale Board of Education.

The original stock of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company was \$1,500,000, which has been increased to \$20,000,000. Over one million tons of coal can be shipped by the canal in an uninterrupted season. About one thousand boats constitute its carrying capacity. The boats are towed down the Hudson river from Rondout to the docks of the Company at Weehawken. As said before, there were shipped by the way of Honesdale, in 1879, one million, nine hundred and thirty-three thousand, eight hundred and seventy-four tons of coal. Consequently a large amount of coal is transported by the Honesdale Branch of the Erie Railroad. The laboring force of the Company is about twelve thousand men, and they mined and delivered at different markets, in 1879, three million, fifty-four thousand, three hundred and ninety tons of coal. The progress and prosperity of Honesdale and the surrounding villages and townships, with all their divers branches of industry, have been identified with and dependent upon the business and success of this Company. The canal is supplied with water by flowing a number of ponds in different parts of the county, thereby forming reservoirs that can be drawn upon as needed. These are as follows: Belmont reservoir, Miller's pond, and Stevenson pond, in Mount Pleasant; Long pond and reservoir below on its outlet, White



Oak pond, and Elk pond in Clinton; Keen's pond in Canaan; Lower Woods pond in Lebanon; Yarnell pond in Oregon; and Cajaw pond in Cherry Ridge. All the coal carried to market by the canal is brought over the Moosic mountain by the Gravity Railroad. This was the first railroad built for actual transportation in America. There are no locomotives used on the road. The road ascends an elevation of eight hundred and fifty feet to the summit of the mountain. At the head of each plane is a substantial stationary engine. An endless wire rope passes over a huge drum at the head and extends to the foot of the plane; there the cars are attached to the rope, and, upon a given signal, the cars start up the plane, often at the rate of twelve miles an hour. The track between the head of one plane and the foot of the next is built on a decline of fifty feet to the mile and is called a "Level." There are eight of these planes between Honesdale and Carbondale, and from Carbondale to Honesdale there are eight planes up and four down the mountain. The cars, having been let down the mountain by four inclined planes to Waymart, from thence run by their own gravity to Honesdale. The track from Honesdale to Carbondale is called the "Light" track because the cars return to the mines empty. The other is called the "Loaded" track as loaded cars use it only. The scenery along this mountain railroad is enchanting. This road has been several times relaid and has undergone important repairs, adding greatly to its strength and safety.

Passenger trains commenced running upon it in 1877; they are well conducted and safely run, and are a source of profit to the company. They are extensively patronized by the votaries of pleasure and invalids seeking pure air. The docks of the company at Honesdale are nearly a mile in length, along the western side of the village, and sometimes there are 500,000 tons of coal stored there awaiting shipment; at other times there is none. The present officers of the company are as follows: President, Thomas Dickson, of Scranton, Pa.; Vice President, Robert M. Olyphant, New York city; General Manager, Coe F. Young, Honesdale, Pa.; Treasurer, Jas. C. Hartt, New York city; Secretary, George L. Haight, New York city; Sales Agent, Rodman G. Moulton, New York city; General Agent of Real Estate Department, E. W. Weston, Providence, Pa.; Superintendent of Coal Department, A. H. Vandling, Providence, Pa.; Superintendent of Railroad Department, R. Manville, Carbondale, Pa.; Assistant Canal Superintendent, W. F. Wilbur, of Honesdale; Sales Agent, Southern and Western Department, Joseph J. Albright, of Scranton, Pa.

The streets of Honesdale are broad, and finely shaded by maples and other trees. The sidewalks are paved with flag-stones. Main street is the principal business part of the town; Second and Third streets are mainly occupied by private residences. Second street might with propriety be called Church street, as the Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, Episco-

pal, German Lutheran, and German Catholic churches are situated upon it. There are three substantial iron bridges in the borough. In the central part of the town is a spacious park, in the center of which, through the enterprise of the ladies of the borough, a fountain, sparkling with beauty, was erected in 1879. Soon after the late civil strife the patriotic ladies of Honesdale, assisted by others in the county, erected in the park a costly monument to perpetuate the memory of the Wayne county volunteers who fell in that war. This monument, of Quincy granite, is pedestal in form, and surmounted by a bronze figure, life size, of a U. S. soldier at parade rest. The monument, together with the statue, is about fourteen feet in height, and is surrounded by a neat iron fence. The inscription and names of the fallen soldiers are as follows:

1869.

THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED

BY THE

LADIES MONUMENTAL ASSOCIATION

OF WAYNE COUNTY,

TO THE MEMORY OF OUR DEAD WHO FELL,

“That Government of the people, by the people, and for the people, should not perish from the earth.”

CAPT. JAMES L. MUMFORD.

J. H. Bryant,  
H. C. Pulis,  
G. Scambler,  
J. J. Thorp,  
R. Barhight,  
C. Thorp,

J. Markle,  
W. Rix,  
E. Jordan,  
D. Seibold,  
J. G. Griggs,  
A. Graham,

D. Palmer,  
G. Palmer,  
A. F. Elmendorf,  
S. E. Elmendorf,  
O. K. Stears,  
S. F. Davall,

J. E. Chubb,	S. Strong,	W. Brotzman,
I. Thomas,	T. Clark,	H. Case,
J. Wallace,	T. J. Firth,	H. Kinney,
C. N. Bagley,	A. Little,	C. H. Munroe,
D. Howell,	F. Marshall,	G. H. Palmer,
O. Wolf,	N. G. Hurd,	N. J. Simpson,
S. Gilcrist,	H. Nye,	G. W. Simpson,
S. H. Cross,	W. Surplice,	A. C. Starbird,
J. H. Simpson,	H. McKane,	J. W. Smith,
T. Noddin,	M. Rollison,	J. H. Worth,
W. E. Martin,	A. Rollison,	W. Short,
R. Martin,	W. Holdron,	J. Ogden,
G. H. Hoover,	J. L. Reed,	J. Ogden,
J. Shiever,	G. Compton,	J. Northcott,
B. Pell,	N. Warder,	S. Hines,
G. Pell,	D. Freer,	J. Keifer,
J. Simpson,	W. Kellum,	J. H. Belknap,
O. Gillett,	N. G. Hand,	O. Chamberlain,
S. Bidwell,	J. Johnson,	T. C. Brigham,
H. Bidwell,	T. Bourke,	V. D. Brigham,
F. Bidwell,	N. Foy,	H. B. Wood,
E. Bidwell,	R. Kirtz,	W. E. Dodge,
S. Peet,	M. Devitt,	J. Lukens,
W. Brooks,	L. Cole,	D. L. Brown,
O. Brooks,	E. Haven,	G. D. Parsons,
J. Mann,	J. D. Simpson,	C. T. Jackson,
G. Hathrill,	P. Ennis,	J. A. Dodge,
T. Bryant,	J. Kranghan,	J. W. Frampton,
W. Tamblyn,	J. McLaughlin,	I. Frampton,
D. C. Lathrop,	J. C. Anthony,	G. Parsons,
M. Stevens,	D. Wall,	H. Conklin,
G. H. Stevens,	H. Buchanan,	J. Cole,
D. Maloney,	I. Knapp,	J. M. Gavett,
E. W. De Reamer,	Z. N. Lee,	J. R. Garton.

## CAPT. JAMES HAM.

E. M. Clark,	A. Broat,	G. W. Haynes,
F. Zahn,	M. V. Tyler,	G. D. Slocum,
J. E. Bagley,	B. Lord,	G. Seely,
E. W. Farnham,	J. Jones,	J. T. Whittaker,
C. Henwood,	E. Jones,	T. Sterling,
J. Baker,	J. Price,	R. Whitney,
J. B. Karslake,	N. Tyler, Jr.,	H. Keersey,
D. B. Torrey,	J. Hauser,	C. H. Cole,
T. Benney,	S. D. Ward,	J. Hardwick,

A. K. Pruden,	W. T. Hall,	D. Woodward,
N. Thorp,	G. Ortnung,	D. Darling,
W. Hunter,	J. Tobin,	A. J. Darling,
A. Benjamin,	E. Dexter,	J. Hull,
W. W. Valentine,	E. J. Bunnell,	C. M. Griffis,
E. Taeubner,	H. J. Borchers,	P. P. Knight,
C. Neihart,	D. Avery,	W. Randall,
F. Wilcox,	A. E. Gleason,	R. Humphrey,
A. S. Ludwig,	A. Niles,	D. Martin,
F. Metzger,	W. J. Thomas,	J. O'Niel,
E. E. Fisher,	J. Best,	M. Kingsbury,
G. Metz,	J. D. Hamlin,	A. B. Hall,
H. Nelmes,	E. Torpyn,	T. Coddington,
W. F. Hurlburt,	I. Crago,	A. Martin,
D. Burton,	R. Clift,	J. W. Waller,
D. S. Charles,	W. Cory,	J. Elmer,
W. Carney,	J. Bronson,	H. C. Wright,
G. Frace,	J. E. Taylor,	F. O. R. Benjamin,
G. M. Cole,	G. A. Taylor,	I. J. Bradshaw,
H. Price,	H. Whittaker,	G. M. Grotevant,
J. Brown,	D. Reynolds,	D. Howell,
W. H. Gifford,	E. Lake,	E. G. Belknap,
L. Bailey,	O. S. Hoffman,	G. W. Warner,
L. N. Purdy,	T. Newman,	E. W. Freeman,
C. Haines,	W. Surrine,	J. B. Hanser,
H. West,	S. H. Thomas,	A. L. Chittenden,
H. Lynch,	W. C. Thomas,	J. B. Muzzy,
G. J. Price,	I. Hill,	O. Wilcox,
J. Hathaway,	S. W. Jayne,	J. J. Rude,
A. B. Hathaway,	E. S. Hufteln,	A. D. Stark,
J. E. Dart,	J. H. Wilds,	J. McKeon.

## CAPT. OLIVER MUMFORD.

Lieut. H. F. Willis,		Lieut. A. E. King.
D. Lake,	P. G. Griffin,	T. Kennedy,
D. McGowan,	H. Shaffer,	R. Harford,
W. C. Bently,	S. H. Thomas,	A. Colbath,
W. S. Hoffman,	S. Dobson,	E. S. Bayley,
J. Jackson,	H. T. Angel,	H. J. Wheeler,
G. W. Welton,	E. O. Polly,	R. Bunnell,
M. Wood,	H. Nicholson,	J. Emery,
J. Markle,	D. Dickins,	L. Slote,
B. Sherwood,	C. Dickins,	L. Burleigh,
W. Rhodes,	G. W. Dickins,	A. Mattison,
J. Brigham,	J. Dickins,	D. Mattison,



G. W. Marks,	J. J. Monk,	A. Clock,
A. J. Marks,	C. P. Andreas,	W. Upright,
D. Sutliff,	A. L. Rowley,	J. F. Barnes,
M. Hickney,	D. Carpenter,	D. Swingle,
W. Cole,	H. A. Thurston,	A. London,
J. G. Boss,	B. S. Merwin,	T. Woodward,
D. Dibble,	N. J. Van Orden,	J. Helmes,
B. Boults,	J. W. Cobb,	B. Curtis,
J. Bray,	J. M. Easby,	H. Brigham,
O. Tyler,	J. N. Stevens,	G. Foler,
W. H. Wilcox,	J. C. Rockwell,	J. A. Adams,
C. Lees,	F. Baird,	D. Catterson,
J. S. Sutliff,	N. Wilbur,	P. Swartz,
J. F. Wright,	A. H. Stewart,	L. Appleman,
E. O. Haines,	L. Crone,	J. Cauth,
A. Huffman,	A. Jordan,	S. Shearer,
J. S. Marricle,	J. Elmor,	E. Cramer,
J. G. Ross,	M. L. Denslow,	L. Jordan,
D. Brazee,	D. A. Denslow,	J. Rollison,
N. P. Knapp,	J. F. Jackson,	C. A. Weed,
N. T. Andrews,	O. L. Bath,	H. Harris,
G. G. Andrews,	G. S. Brown,	G. W. Brown,
A. J. Swingle,	G. P. Euslin,	J. Tobee,
J. J. Cummiskey,	J. S. Kennedy,	J. Adams,
L. Spangenberg,	E. Lake,	J. H. Schoonmaker.

The enterprise of Isaac P. Foster, in connection with Jason Torrey and John F. Roe, in erecting the first buildings, and in starting the first stores in Honesdale has been mentioned. Mr. Foster was of New England descent, and, in 1827, came from Montrose, Pa., at the instance of Major Torrey. Mr. Foster had been for some years engaged in the tanning business, and soon resolved to establish a tannery near Honesdale. Having chosen a site, one mile up the west branch, in company with Ezra Hand, Daniel P. Kirtland, and John F. Roe, reliable business men, a tannery was built and put in operation in 1830. At an early day, Mr. Foster bought out the interest of his

partners, finally associated his sons with him, and the tannery was run as long as bark could be obtained for its support. In connection with his mercantile business, his tanning establishment proved to be highly remunerative, and he acquired more than a competence. It is claimed that Deacon Foster brought the first imported hides into the county, and sent out of the county the first leather manufactured therein. He was called Deacon Foster, from the fact of his having been for many years a deacon in the First Presbyterian Church. He was an ardent abolitionist and was doubtless sincere in his professions. When the freedom of the slaves was fully assured, lifting up his hands, he exclaimed, "Lord, let now thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation." He was much more than an ordinary man, and died in Honesdale, Nov. 18, 1876.

Henry W. Stone, now living in Honesdale, aged eighty-nine years, was born in New England, and, in 1822, was assessed in Mount Pleasant as a single man and a merchant. Afterwards he traded awhile in Honesdale, and then, in company with Horace Drake, established a tannery and store at Beech Pond, which were successfully continued for many years, when Mr. Stone sold out to Drake & Sons, and, with a competence, retired from business. Being a temperate and unexcitable man, his bodily and mental powers remain unimpaired by the ravages of time. Judge Charles P. Waller married his oldest, and E. F. Torrey another.

er daughter. His only son, Henry William, is living in Honesdale.

Among the attorneys of note who practiced in our courts since they have been held in Honesdale were the following:

Earl Wheeler, who was born in Hampden county, Mass., 1802. He was a son of Ransom Wheeler, and a cousin of the late Marvin Wheeler, a well known merchant of Hancock, N. Y. Earl Wheeler commenced the practice of law in Dundaff, from thence he removed to Bethany, and, upon the removal of the county seat, took up his abode in Honesdale. He was a well-read lawyer and very fond of mathematics. In his sixty-fourth year he was smitten with paralysis, which unfitted him for practicing his profession. He died December 30, 1875, at the residence of his brother-in-law, Hiram K. Munford, in Dyberry township.

William H. Dimmick, Sen., was a son of Dan Dimmick, of Milford; he studied law with N. B. Eldred, was admitted to the Bar in 1840, removed to Honesdale, was elected to Congress in 1856, and died August 3, 1861. He was never married.

Samuel E. Dimmick was born in Bloomingburg, Sullivan county, N. Y. He was a son of Alpheus Dimmick, and cousin of William H. Dimmick, Sen., with whom he commenced the study of law, in 1844. He was admitted to the Bar in 1846. Such was his celebrity as a lawyer that, in 1873, he was appointed by Gov. Hartranft, attorney-general of Pennsylvania, in which office he died, Oct. 11, 1875.

Frederick M. Crane was born in Salisbury, Conn., in 1815. He came to Honesdale in 1844, and was then admitted to the Bar, and was twice elected as a member of the Legislature. His mental capacity was great, and his legal knowledge extensive. He died suddenly at Honesdale, January 8, 1877.

Ebenezer Kingsbury, Jr., John I. Allen, Simon G. Throop, Jackson Woodward, and H. B. Beardslee were admitted to the Wayne County Bar, but business outside of the legal profession diverted their attention therefrom.

Want of space compels us to contract our intended notice of the present members of the Bench and Bar.

Hon. Chas. P. Waller, president judge, was born in Wyoming Valley, of which place his father was a native. His mother came from Connecticut, and his grandparents were from the same State. He studied law with Judge Collins, of Wilkesbarre, came to Honesdale in 1843, and was then admitted to the Bar.

The senior members of the Bar are as follows: Charles S. Minor, who was born in Washington, Connecticut, in 1817, graduated at Yale College in 1841, and at the law school in New Haven, in 1844, came to Honesdale, and was admitted to the Bar that year.

G. G. Waller, who was born in Wyoming, studied law with Judge Collins, came to Wayne county, and was admitted to practice in 1849.

E. O. Hamlin was born in Bethany, studied with Hon. Geo. W. Woodward, was admitted in 1852, and practiced two years in Wayne county. He then re-

moved to Minnesota, was there president judge for several years, but finally returned, and took up his permanent residence in Wayne county, in 1873.

Henry M. Seely was born in Wayne county, studied law in the city of New York, and was admitted to the Bar in 1859.

William H. Dimmick, son of Oliver S. Dimmick, of Pike county, Pa., studied law with Hon. S. E. Dimmick, and was admitted to the Bar, in 1863.

George F. Bentley, son of Judge Bentley, of Montrose, Pa., studied with C. P. & G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the Bar in 1866.

The junior members of the Honesdale Bar are all natives of Wayne county, namely: P. P. Smith, Geo. S. Purdy, Wm. H. Lee, E. C. Mumford, D. H. Brown, Homer Green, and W. J. Tracy. They all studied law in Honesdale, and have been duly admitted to the Bar. Being studious and temperate men, they give promise of attaining eminence in their profession. E. Richardson, of Hawley, and L. G. Dimock, of Waymart, are also members of the Honesdale Bar.

The progress that Honesdale has made within the past twenty years may be seen in the superior value and permanency of the buildings erected, and in other important improvements made. The Keystone and Centennial blocks below the canal bridge and many other buildings in the town would not appear to disadvantage in any city. Many dwelling-houses have been erected on the north side of the Lackawaxen, above Park street, which although unlike in struc-



ture, are ingenious specimens of architectural taste and beauty. Main street has been macadamized at great expense. The streets and the public and private buildings are lighted with gas. The town is abundantly supplied with water which is principally drawn from the First and Second ponds in Dyberry. The business of the canal and railroad affords so large a field for labor that but little attention has been paid to manufacturing. Still that branch of industry has not been entirely neglected. The yearly manufacture of boots and shoes by Durland, Torrey & Co., amounts to \$350,000. The Honesdale Iron & Agricultural Works, carried on by Gilbert Knapp, do a very large business. There is also a foundry on Front street, conducted by Thomas Charlesworth, which does considerable business. P. McKenna is largely engaged in the manufacture of butter firkins, churns, tubs, buckets, and many other articles all of superior quality, thus supplying the county and adjoining sections. M. B. Van Kirk & Co. have an umbrella-stick factory. John Brown manufactures cabinet-work. C. C. Jadwin manufactures a large amount of his "Subduing Liniment," for which there is an extensive demand. B. L. Wood & Co. manufacture lumber for building purposes.

The cause of education has always been considered of the first importance by the people of Honesdale. The first school taught in the place was kept in a house located on River street, near John Brown's residence, and was taught by Lewis Pestana, in the winter of

1828. The next winter he was succeeded by Charles P. Clark, whose school was patronized by about fifty pupils. An academy was founded in 1838, and its first principal was Henry Seymour, A. B., of Amherst College. He was succeeded by B. B. Smith, A. M., of Honesdale, and it continued to flourish under his control until the State appropriation was withheld and it gave place to the Honesdale Graded School, in 1861. A classical course in the latter school includes the usual studies preparatory to college. Prof. J. M. Dolph became its principal in 1878. He succeeded Prof. L. H. Barnum, who was principal for the previous six years. By the school report of 1878 there were eleven schools in Honesdale. The tax levied for all school purposes in that year amounted to \$5,029.21.

The contract for building the first court-house in Honesdale, was awarded to Charles Jameson. It was built of wood and cost \$16,000. The first court was held therein at September Sessions, 1843. The fire-proof brick building in which the public records are now kept, was built in 1856, by Beers & Heath, and cost the county \$11,500. The present jail was built in 1859, but the original cost is now unknown. The order of our judges for the erection of a new court-house was made after a report of the grand jury at February Sessions, 1876, and was as follows:

“In view of the crowded state of the court room for the past year, and the manifest necessity for enlarged accommodation for the people of the county who have business in the courts, as lawyers, jurors, parties, and witnesses, and the very imperfect ventilation of the present court room, we cordially approve

the report of the grand jury on this subject, and recommend the county commissioners to carry out the same by at once maturing plans and erecting the foundation of a new building the coming season; they can then distribute the expense through the years necessarily required for the erection and completion of a building which shall meet the wants of, and be a credit to, the county and not impose unnecessary burdens upon the taxpayers. Dated, Feb. 15th, 1876.

Signed, { CHAS. P. WALLER, President Judge,  
 { OTIS AVERY, Associate Judge,  
 { H. WILSON, “ “

To make way for the building of the new structure the old court-house was taken down in the summer of 1877. The new court-house has been so far finished that the courts were held in it at May Sessions, 1880. What will be the final cost of the building is as yet unknown. There are so many questions about the matter that are in abeyance, that want of time and space prevents our giving its tangled and disputed history; we leave that labor to the coming historian. Who should be cannonaded and who should be canonized in the premises, it is not our province to decide.

The first newspaper printed in the county was started at Bethany, by James Manning, who bought a printing-press and type. It was entitled the *Wayne County Mirror*. Manning edited it himself, and it was well conducted. Its first number was dated in March, 1818. The *Mirror* was followed by the *Republican Advocate*, which was published by Davis and Sasman, Manning owning the press. It commenced in November, 1822, but Davis became unpopular, and, in 1830, it took the name of the *Bethany*

*Inquirer*, with Wm. Sasman as editor. In 1832 the first number of the *Wayne County Herald* was issued in Honesdale by Peter C. Ward. The *Wayne County Free Press and Bethany and Honesdale Advertiser* was established January 1, 1838, by Paul S. Preston, at Bethany. Richard Nugent was editor and compositor. Ebenezer Kingsbury, Jr., was then editor of the *Honesdale Herald*. In 1840, *The Free Press* was removed to Honesdale, and, in 1842, took the name of *The Beechwoodsman*, which was succeeded, in 1844, by *The Honesdale Democrat*, and edited by F. B. Penniman, Esq., the veteran editor in Wayne county, now of Honesdale. The purity, propriety, and conciseness of his style attracted the notice of the eminent writers and politicians of that day, and he was persuaded to accept the editorship of *The Pittsburg Gazette*, then one of the most influential political journals in the Commonwealth; but failing health forced him to retire from the position. He has not, however, lost his skill in the use of felicitous language. His ancestors were of Puritan origin. Upon the retirement of F. B. Penniman from the *Democrat*, it took the name of *The Republic*, and was conducted by E. A. Penniman. In 1868 *The Honesdale Citizen* was established, which has ever since been published as the organ of the Republican party in the county; Hon. Henry Wilson and E. A. Penniman are its editors and publishers. *The Wayne County Herald*, the organ of the Democratic party, has been owned and conducted, at different times, by John I. Allen,

H. B. Beardslee, and Menner & Ham. In 1865, it passed into the hands of Thomas J. Ham, who is its present editor and owner. Several other papers have been started from time to time, which were short lived. *The Hawley Free Press* was succeeded by *The Hawley Times*, formerly edited by F. P. Woodward, a son of Daniel D. Woodward, Esq., of Cherry Ridge, but now edited by his brother, H. P. Woodward. *The Wayne Independent* was established in 1878 by Benjamin F. Haines. The initial number was issued in February of that year. It being a success, the paper was enlarged with the first number of the second volume, when Mr. Haines associated as copartner with him Miles Beardsley, of New York State, and it has since been conducted under the firm name of Haines & Beardsley. It is independent in politics.

---

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### PALMYRA TOWNSHIP, PIKE COUNTY.

**P**AUPACK Settlement, as it was always known in former times, was situated on the eastern and south-eastern side of the Wallenpaupack. A man by the name of Carter and his family were the first



whites that ever lived on the Paupack. He built a house on the Pellet Flats, in 1758. During the French and Indian war the family were all murdered and the house burned by the Indians. The names of the first emigrants were Uriah Chapman, Esq., Capt. Zebulon Parrish, Capt. Eliab Varnum, Nathaniel Gates, Zadock Killam, Ephraim Killam, Jacob Kimble, Enos Woodward, Isaac Parrish, John Killam, Hezekiah Bingham, John Ansley, Elijah Winters, John Pellet, Sr., John Pellet, Jr., Abel Kimble, and Walter Kimble, all of whom returned to the settlement after the Revolution. But there were others who never returned. Joshua Varnum was killed during the war. Silas Parks, Jr., was in Capt. Dethic Hewitt's company and was killed in the battle of Wyoming. There was a number of others, who, after the Wyoming massacre, never returned to Paupack.

These settlers laid off two townships; the one in which they were all included, was named Lackaway, and one further up the Paupack named Bozrah. When this people started from Connecticut they expected to go on to Wyoming, but finding good land and fine timber on the Paupack, they stopped there, as they expected to hold the lands under Connecticut. They had friends in Wyoming with whom they were in perfect accord. They built a palisaded fort enclosing an acre of land on which was a good spring. Within the fort was built a block-house, on the top of which was a bullet-proof sentry-box. When trouble was anticipated with the Indians, the people with

their families spent their nights in the fort. The men went in gangs to plant, hoe, and cultivate each other's fields, with their guns slung over their backs. Bands of vagabond scamps and outcasts of the Indian tribes, led on by Tories, often molested the settlers in 1777 and 1778, with whom they had frequent skirmishes. The main object of the marauders was to steal the cattle of the settlers. Brandt, a half-blood chief with great authority, had given orders that the Paupack people, having been kind to the Indians, should not be disturbed. But Brandt could not control the Tories.

A saw-mill was built about where Burnham Kimble afterwards lived, and was burnt down by the Indians in 1779. Capt. Eliab Varnum had command of the troops of the colony; Jonathan Haskell was lieutenant, and Elijah Winters, ensign. In 1777 a body of eighteen men was discovered by a daughter of Nathaniel Gates, (afterwards Mrs. Stephen Bennett.) She informed Lieut. Haskell of the fact who captured the whole body. They proved to be Tories and were conveyed to Hartford, Conn., where they were punished. Some Tories disturbed the settlers on the 3d of July, 1778, but were driven away, and in their retreat burned a grist-mill at Wilsonville which was built by Joseph Washburn. Among these Tories was one Bryant McKean, who was afterwards arrested upon suspicion of conveying intelligence to the Indians, but he was not convicted. One of his neighbors who had been instrumental in his (McKean's) arrest, he never

forgave, and, as a means of satisfying his revengeful spirit, he agreed with the Indians to murder his neighbor. But the Indians mistook McKean's description of the house and murdered McKean's own family and burnt the house. This story is well authenticated.

On the third of July, 1778, was the massacre at Wyoming. The next day John Hammond or Jacob Stanton carried the news to Paupack. Upon learning this, the inhabitants, taking their women, children, and sick, and driving their cattle before them, after hiding some of their goods in the woods, fled to Orange county, N. Y. Near the mouth of the Wallenpaupack, Zebulon and Jasper Parrish, Stephen Kimble, (who died a prisoner among the Indians,) Stephen Parrish and Reuben Jones were taken prisoners by the Indians. In August, 1778, and in the spring of 1779, parties of young men ventured to return, but they barely escaped with their lives. All the property which the settlers left behind them, with their houses, had been destroyed. In 1783, after the close of the Revolution, the most of the original settlers returned. They suffered much as the season was unfavorable and the crops were poor. As they had no mill with which to grind their corn, they were obliged to pound it in mortars, and in some cases went to Milford on snowshoes and brought home flour on their backs. But they withstood all hardships and afterwards became prosperous and happy. The original inhabitants were principally Presbyterians. They were industrious, hospitable, and honest. They were remarkable for

their longevity. Hence Jacob Kimble died in 1826, aged ninety-one; Hezekiah Bingham in 1811, aged seventy-four; Moses Killam, Sen., in 1831, aged seventy-two; John Pellett, Jr., in 1838, aged ninety; and Ephraim Killam in 1836, aged eighty-seven.

The following were some of the settlers that returned after the close of the Revolutionary war, and others of their children and grandchildren:

Hezekiah Bingham, Sen., had three sons: Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., a man of worth and intelligence; Rodolphus Bingham, a noted innkeeper and lumberman; and Soloman Bingham. Moses Bingham, Esq., was a justice of the peace. The descendants and children of the Bingham family, although numerous and highly respected, have all removed from the place.

Uriah Chapman settled at Blooming Grove and kept tavern. He had a numerous family, all of whom are gone.

Ephraim Killam married a daughter of John Ansley. His family were very intelligent. He had but one son, Ira, who married a daughter of Roswell Chapman. Ephraim Killam was a man of reading and observation, and was well acquainted with the Indian character. He scouted the idea of civilizing them. "Why," he used to say, "an Indian is just as much a wild man as a wolf is a wild dog; you cannot tame him." His brother, Moses Killam, Sen., was in the battle at the mouth of the Lackawaxen, and was slightly wounded. He had two sons, Moses Killam, Esq., a very noted man as a farmer, lumberman, and

citizen, and Benjamin Killam, a local Methodist minister, whose handwriting was a model of excellence. He married a daughter of Elijah Winters. She was the first child born in Paupack and died a few years ago, aged one hundred years. Marcus Killam, their son, lives upon the old homestead.

Jacob Kimble, Sen., was a miller, farmer, and lumberman. His sons were Abel, Jacob, Walter, Daniel, and Benjamin. Judge Abisha Woodward married a daughter of Jacob Kimble, Sen. She was the mother of G. W. Woodward. They have all passed away.

John Pellet, Jr., was in most of the conflicts with the Indians on the Paupack. He married a noble woman, Nancy Bingham, a daughter of Hezekiah Bingham, Sen. They had eight sons and two daughters. Asa Kimble married Abigail, the oldest daughter.

John Ansley, Sen., who was born in England, was a blacksmith, as was his son, John, Jr. Joseph Ansley, innkeeper, was one of his sons, and Simeon Ansley, another. David Lester and Orrin Lester, who were Revolutionary soldiers, lived some years in Paupack.

Upon the return of the settlers Stephen Bennett, then a young man from Massachusetts, a soldier under "Old Put," located and married a daughter of Nathaniel Gates. He first lived back of Walter Kimble's. His sons were Rufus, Stephen, and Lebbeus. Stephen Bennett died at a very advanced age. Some of the children of Rufus Bennett are yet living in Wayne county.



In doing justice to the memory of those old settlers we could write scores of pages. They and their children have passed over the river, and we, standing on its brink, aged seventy-six years, cannot but look back with admiration of that noble people.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

IT is no easy task, even for one who in early life was intimately acquainted with the hardships and struggles of the early settlers, to portray them fully and justly. Their necessities were alike in all parts of the county, and all were obliged to put up log-houses with large stone chimneys, and roofed at first with bark, and having floors and doors made of boards split from logs. The spaces between the logs were filled up with moss and clay, to repel the winter's flaw. Log-barns were made for cattle and horses, when the settler had any, and almost every settler had one cow or more; in 1806, for instance, Canaan, including Salem, Sterling, and most of Cherry Ridge, then had ninety-one taxables, ninety-six cows, and thirty-five horses. Some of the settlers brought with them feather-beds, but the most slept well on straw.

The lightest part of the forest was cut down and cleared up and sown with rye and wheat, or planted with potatoes and corn. After the grain was raised, by some it was carried to Wilsonville, to Damascus, or to Slocum Hollow, (now Scranton,) to be ground. The thoughtful Germans of Canaan, brought with them hand-mills and ground the grain themselves; others pounded or boiled it, and, in cases of extremity, lived on milk and boiled potatoes, which is not an unsavory dish to a hungry laboring man. The land yielded abundantly, and, after a few years, enough grain was raised to support the people. The woods were full of wild game, and the streams alive with fish. But there were many things which they had not and could not do without. They needed axes, scythes, plows, chains, harrows, hoes, salt, (which was five dollars a bushel,) leather, and clothing for themselves and their children. How were these indispensables to be obtained, and where was the money to come from wherewith to purchase them? Some of these things they went without. The skins of their domestic animals they exchanged for salt and leather, often *dispensing* with dressed leather by wearing moccasins made of deer-skin, and sometimes they sold grain to the lumbermen for cash. The lumbermen along the Delaware and Lackawaxen did not have it quite so hard as the settlers who were remote from the rivers. But most of the latter sowed flax and dressed it, and the women (blessed be their memory,) carded, spun, and wove it into a variety of most excellent cloths.

Then necessity required almost every farmer to keep sheep, the wool from which was carded, spun, and woven by the women into all needful fabrics.

In a few years saw-mills were erected in all the new settlements, so that the log-cabins could be made more and more comfortable. Go to a log-cabin in those days, and outside would be found two, three, or four shoats that lived mostly upon the mast found in the woods, and that had come home to see how the folks were. "Old Brindle" would be standing, reaching through the rails which enclosed a stack of wild hay. There was a wooden-shod sled made mostly for winter use, but used, nevertheless, at all seasons, as carts and wagons were scarce. It was not in the likeness of anything in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. There was a harrow made of a branching tree which made one letter of the alphabet in the shape of a V, with five iron teeth on a side and one in front. The plow was not at home, having been lent to a near neighbor only two miles distant. Two or three acres had been cleared and planted, and a quarter of an acre sown with flax. Near by the cabin was a covered enclosure in which four or five sheep were nightly folded. The dog, "Tiger," glad to see any kind of a duplicate of his master, would laugh all over to see you. Dogs were not then taught to consider men as thieves or tramps. Knocking, you were bid to come in, and, upon lifting the wooden latch, were cheerily and sincerely greeted and offered the best bench for a seat. The furniture in said cabin

was rough and simple, and there were no carpets, table-cloths, or napkins. There was but one room in the cabin with but one bed and a trundle-bed. A bedroom was then made by hanging up two blankets. A stranger who staid over night had to go up a ladder and sleep on a straw bed overhead. The most pleasing of all was that there in that cabin were three or four cherubs, called children, bounding and playing in circles around that unadorned room, and who were like those of whom Christ said, "Of such is the kingdom of heaven."

You would perhaps stay to dinner, where everything would be sweet and savory, and it would consist of good johnny-cake and delicious fried trout, one or two of which would make a meal, and your neighbor would tell you that he had caught sixty of the like that day. You would have no tea, but good, unadulterated coffee, made of burnt peas or browned rye flour, and sweetened with maple sugar. In those days a fox met a man and wondered if he was a new kind of Indian or something worse, and the owl hooted at him as an unnaturalized intruder. In such log-cabins lived, sixty, seventy, or eighty years ago, the first settlers of Wayne county, whether Yankees, Dutch, Irish, or English. In those log-huts might perhaps have been found some of the following books: The Bible, Watts' inimitable Psalms and Hymns, The Pilgrim's Progress, an Episcopal Prayer-book, a Catholic Catechism, or a New England Primer. There was an almanac found in every cabin. It told much of

the past and foretold coming eclipses with certainty, and coming storms and calms with occasional uncertainty. It often quieted the fears of such as were disturbed by strange and unaccountable phenomena. Some sons of Belial one night, out of pure wickedness, pushed some squibs under the door of an old couple's cabin. The squibs of wild-fire went whizzing and circling around their room to their great dismay and affright. The old man, at the suggestion of his wife, got up and looking in the almanac, he found against that day the strange word "apogee," which he spelled out, a-po, a-po, gee, a-po-gee, sounding the *g* hard, and accenting the last syllable. "There," said he, "it's 'apogee' come, and if it had not been for the almanac I should never have found out what it meant, for it is not in the Bible. Probably it means a little devil just hatched out."\* High up in the primitive chimneys, above the reach of fire, was a cross-pole from which descended trammels upon which were hung as needed, a pot, a dish-kettle, or tea-kettle; these, with a frying-pan and griddle, made up all the culinary vessels used in preparing or cooking food, excepting that an oven was built in the stone chimney or out of doors for the baking of bread. Afterwards came the tin oven which was open towards the fire; the reflection of the heat from the shining tin assisted in baking the cakes, pies, or bread in the oven.

---

\* The word "apogee" has reference to the moon when it is at its greatest distance from the earth.



Stoves were not in use until after 1820, and were not in general use until 1840. The blacksmith in those early days was, as he always will be, the most useful artisan. He made hoes, upset axes, made plowshares, and all the nails then used, also all the chains and hooks, drew teeth with an iron hawk's bill, and in his leisure time made musical instruments for the boys, called jews-harps. One old blacksmith made fish-hooks and the fish bit at them just to find out what they were; but they were not very dangerous to the fish. The roads were then merely cleared of the logs and bushes. Most of the transportation was made on horseback or manback. The latter mode of removing a thing from one place to another was called "soul carting." Shoemakers went from house to house and made up the shoes that would be worn in a family for a year. Happy was the lad or the lass that could rely upon having one pair of shoes in a year. The most of the men, women, and children thought it no great hardship to go barefoot six months in the year. Most of the people were then poor, but poverty was not then considered a crime or a disgrace, but merely a discomfort. Because a man had naught, he was not called "naughty." As an example of the poverty of many people, it is a fact that the house of a certain man in Salem with all its contents burned up and he claimed that his loss was forty dollars; but it is probable that there was as much happiness to be found in those lodges in the wilderness as can be found anywhere in this world.

“Contented toil and hospitable care,  
And kind connubial tenderness were there ;  
And piety, with wishes fixed above,  
And steady loyalty and faithful love.”

Few of the pioneers had the money to pay down for their lands, and it took them many years before they were able to make their payments.

After providing shelter, food, and raiment for themselves and families, and making necessary roads and bridges, the next great anxiety of the settlers was to establish schools for the education of their children. The great mass of the original inhabitants of Wayne county were from New England, a people who were never forgetful of the cause of education, but whether they were Yankee or Dutch, English or Irish, native or foreign, in this anxiety they were unanimous. School-houses were built more comfortable than the common dwelling-houses, and the best teachers that could be found were employed. Some of them had made but little progress in ascending the hill of science, while other young men, educated in the academies and high schools of the Eastern States, came hither in search of employment. The principal branches taught were orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, and geography. The first books were as follows: Dilworth's and Webster's spelling-books ; for reading books, Webster's Elements of Useful Knowledge, the Second and Third Part, The American Preceptor, and the Columbian Orator, by Caleb Bingham, the English Reader with its Introduction and Sequel ; arithmetic—Daboll's and Pike's

—Murray's English Grammar—Davies', Cummings' Morse's or Woodbridge's Geography; Johnson's or Walker's Dictionary; and Robert Gibson's Treatise on Surveying. Hale's History of the United States had been introduced into some schools. These books, if not equal to those used at the present day, possessed many excellencies and were abreast of the times. It is not pretended that those teachers in olden days were equal in qualifications to the teachers of the present day. The most of them never had access to academies and high schools, but they taught orthography, reading, and writing, well. The first schools were started by a few persons who generally hired a teacher, fixed his salary, requiring him to board round and collect his own school-bills, each patron of the school to pay *pro rata*. Tradition declares that there were good schools in the county seventy or eighty years ago, but it has preserved very little concerning them. A law of 1809 required the county to pay for the schooling of the children of indigent persons. The law of 1834, authorizing the levy of taxes for the support of common schools, was amended in 1836, and by another amendment, in 1854, provided for the election of county superintendents triennially, by the school directors. The office was held as follows: By John F. Stoddard, one year; S. A. Terrel, five years; E. O. Ward, seven years; J. E. Hawker, three years; D. G. Allen, nine years; H. B. Larrabee was elected in May, 1878, for three years.

The schools which were in their day chartered, and

the academies and high schools now sustained in different parts of the county have been mentioned, excepting the select school at Hollisterville, under the charge of Prof. M. H. Race.

There is a graded school at Honesdale, one at Seeleyville, and another at Hawley. By the School Report of 1878 there are two hundred and thirteen schools in the county; the number of male teachers, eighty-two; females, one hundred and eighty-three; whole number of scholars, 8,939; total amount of tax levied for school and building purposes, \$36,948.95.

The Baptists, it appears, organized the first Church in the county in Paupack. Elder William Purdy was its pastor. One was organized in Mount Pleasant in 1796, and Epaphras Thompson was its first minister, and was succeeded by Elder Elijah Peck. The next Baptist Church was started in Damascus, then one in Salem, and afterwards one in Bethany and Clinton. There are ten churches or houses of public worship belonging to the Baptists in the county.

The pioneer Presbyterian Church in the county was that of Salem and Palmyra, which was organized in August, 1805, by Rev. David Harrowar. Rev. Worthington Wright, from Massachusetts, was installed its pastor in 1813. A Congregational Church was also organized in Mount Pleasant, in January, 1814, by Rev. E. Kingsbury and Rev. W. Wright. A Presbyterian Church was organized by the Rev. Phineas Camp, in Bethany, in 1818; the house was begun in 1822, and finished in 1835. The Presbyterian Church

in Honesdale was organized in 1829; the cost of the present building was \$44,000. The Church in Waymart was organized in 1835, and the house built in 1846. Lebanon society or Church was organized in 1848, and the house erected the same year. The society or Church of Prompton was organized in 1842, and the house built in 1849. The society or Church of Hawley was organized in 1849, and the house was built in 1851. There may be other societies which have no buildings erected for public worship. The Presbyterians were the descendants of the old Puritans, were generally well educated, and were rigid in the enforcement of the strictest morality. They wished and meant to be right.

The Episcopal Methodists were among the first in the missionary field. Their preachers went everywhere that a soul could be found. They had all the zeal of Ignatius Loyola. They generally held their meetings in the log school-houses, or in private dwellings, and in summer in barns or in the woods. They insisted upon great simplicity of dress, and in that respect were as rigid as the Quakers. No woman could then obtain admittance to their love-feasts whose dress abounded with flounces and furbelows, and even a ribbon gathered up into a bow upon her bonnet would not be overlooked. A few old people may be found who remember some of their original preachers, such as Isaac Grant, Joshua Bibbins, and George Peck, Sen. We heard the latter preach his first sermon in Salem in the West school-house. In or about the year 1825



the first Methodist Episcopal church was commenced west of Salem Corners, and in 1832 one was built at Mount Pleasant. The progress of the Church in the county has been uniform, until at the present time there are twenty-six churches or houses of public worship, which may not include some societies that are without a church edifice. There are two camp-meeting groves used annually by the church, one at Salem and one at Tallmanville.

There are in the county ten Roman Catholic churches which are all noticed under the several localities where they are situated, besides which there are several places which are visited that have no church edifices. The first of those churches was established in Honesdale in 1834, and the next in Mount Pleasant in 1835.

There are four Episcopal, four Union, two Free Methodist, two Lutheran churches, and one German Reform church.

It has been shown that the attempt of Judge James Wilson to commence the manufacture of flax and hemp at the mouth of the Paupack, even before the organization of the county, proved abortive. Saw-mills were early established along the Delaware and Lackawaxen for the manufacture of timber into boards, etc., thereby adding perhaps one-fourth to its market value. This kind of manufacturing has been carried on more or less for the past ninety years, and, since the establishment of tanneries in the county, has been a very large and extensive business.

The first carding-machine was set up on Johnson's creek, below the Seth Kennedy mill, in Mount Pleasant, by Jacob Plum, in 1813. These machines, although they did not manufacture, prepared the wool for spinning, and saved the women much hard work. Capt. Keen started one below Keen's pond, in Canaan, in 1820. Samuel Hartford, assisted by H. G. Chase, put up one east of Hamlington in 1825, and Alpheus Hollister one at Hollisterville in 1827. Hiram G. Chase aforesaid moved into Dyberry township in 1826. His father was from Taunton, Mass., but Hiram G. was from Delaware county, N. Y. He married a daughter of Ira Hurlburt, who was a brother of the remarkable twin sisters, of whom Pope Bushnell's wife was one. Mrs. Chase was a sister of Ezra Hurlburt, of Honesdale, and of Frederick Hurlburt, of Canaan. Mr. Chase began with Wm. B. Ogden, in 1826, and started works for the fulling of cloth at the outlet of Jennings pond, in Dyberry, and the next year bought the carding-machine of Hartford. Ogden sold out to Wm. N. Fisher. Mr. Chase continued in the business ten years and then sold out to Henry Jennings. Fisher continued in business most of his life. Mr. Chase and his wife are still living, and should have been noticed under Dyberry township.

The Dyberry glass-factory was started in 1816, and, with short intermissions, was kept in operation for twenty-five years.

The manufacture of axes and edge-tools by Ezekiel White was commenced in 1820, and was continued by

Ephraim V. White at Seelyville and Tracyville during his life-time. The business is now vigorously carried on by his son, Gilbert White, at Tracyville.

James Hendrick, in the early days of Honesdale, carried on the making of scythes and axes, and the business was continued by others after him.

Henry Kemmerer, in 1835, started a large powder-mill near Shaffer's Mills, in South Canaan. The business was prosperous until the mill was blown up in the summer of 1837 and three persons were killed. The mill was not rebuilt.

James Birdsall commenced the manufacture of woolen cloths at Seelyville in 1846, and the business, having been continued and being constantly on the increase, has assumed a most respectable importance under Birdsall Brothers. This is one of the most useful of all branches of manufacture, and can be continued from time to time, and from age to age, without any prospects of a discontinuation of its usefulness. Seelyville has ever been an attractive point for manufacturing. Window-sashes, blinds, and doors were made here for some years by Messrs. Costins & Erk. Christian Erk is now doing a large business in the manufacture of umbrella and parasol sticks.

John H. Gill has had a small foundry in operation a short distance above Seelyville for a number of years. It is now carried on by his son.

George W. Hall, of Prompton, has been, for forty years, engaged in the manufacture from wood of all needed household furniture, and has not intermitted

his labors. Having associated with him his son, Arthur, as copartner, the business is now conducted under the firm name of G. W. Hall & Son.

The great glass-works of Christian Dorflinger, at White Mills, established within the last twelve years, are the most colossal manufacturing works in the county. In 1842 Jacob Faatz started glass-works at Tracyville, but for want of capital they were discontinued, and they fell into the hands of James Brookfield but were mostly destroyed by the breaking away of a dam at the mouth of a pond above. The Honesdale Glass Company, in 1873, commenced the making of hollow glass-ware in the same place, and are doing a large and profitable business.

The manufacturing done in Honesdale is by Durland, Torrey & Co., in the boot and shoe business; Gilbert Knapp in the foundry business; B. L. Wood & Co., prepared lumber; M. B. VanKirk, umbrella-stick factory; C. C. Jadwin and Dr. Brady, medicines; John Brown, furniture; P. McKenna, cooper; and P. J. Cole, flour and feed. Probably there are others not mentioned.

Under the patronal charge of Rev. J. J. Doherty, pastor of the St. John's Catholic church of Honesdale, an industrial school was established in 1879. The manufacture of shirts is the only branch of business carried on at present, and employment is given to about twenty-five girls. The intention, however, is to add other branches of industry to the institution, the object of Father Doherty being to give to the youth,

male and female, a practical education, and, also, give employment and bring up to habits of industry and usefulness scores who are being reared in enforced idleness. The enterprise is in its infancy but is likely to grow into an important and beneficent industry.

Erastus Baker, of Mount Pleasant, more than forty-five years ago, established a carding-machine on the Lackawaxen in Mount Pleasant and dressed and dyed cloths during his life, and the works are carried on to this day.

The manufacturing of chairs and other kinds of wood-work is carried on at Forest Mills, Lake township, by Henry Silkman.

One of the most important branches of industry in Wayne county has been the manufacture of leather, and has yielded a large amount of money. Its beginnings were small. The first tannery that we remember was run by Samuel Rogers, in Canaan, and was afterwards called the Cortright tannery. Asa Smith, in Mount Pleasant, Thomas S. Holmes, of Buckingham, and Levi Ketchum and Osborn Olmstead, of Bethany, carried on the business for several years on a small scale. About 1830 Isaac P. Foster established the first great tannery in the county, which, having been profitably run for many years, has been discontinued. The tanneries that are now in successful operation and doing a large business are owned by H. Beach & Brothers, at Milanville; E. P. Strong, at Starrucca; Coe F. Young, at Tanners Falls; G. B. Morss, Ledgesdale; Hoyt Bros., at Lake Como; R. H.



Wales, at High Lake; Wm. Holbert, at Equinunk; Hoyt Bros., at Manchester. Those doing a moderate business are Wm. Gale, at Middle Valley; L. H. Alden & Co., at Aldenville; Brunig & Co., at Oregon; Nichols & Co., at Mt. Pleasant; and Samuel Saunders, at Texas.

Several tanneries have been discontinued, and the business as to the amount of leather tanned is diminishing. Ten or fifteen years ago the leather tanned in the county amounted to \$2,200,000, or was sold for that amount yearly. Men well acquainted with the whole tanning interests throughout the county are cautious about making an estimate of the proceeds which have been received therefrom, admitting, however, that they have been enormous.

When we take into consideration the great amount of water-power in the county unused, it is to be regretted that we have no more manufacturing establishments within its limits. It is, therefore, pleasant to be assured that a silk-factory is to be established on the Paupack at Hawley. If I am rightly informed, the building will be built of stone, to be three hundred and sixty feet by forty-four feet, with an extension of eighty feet by twenty-three feet, and to be three stories high with a basement. A hub and spoke factory is also carried on at Hawley by J. G. Diamond.

The first settlers of Wayne county came hither for the purpose of taking up lands for cultivation. Along the rivers and streams they were to a great extent diverted from their original purpose by engaging in

the cutting, preparing, and running of lumber to market, which business as they considered it more immediately lucrative, was followed by the settlers on the Delaware and Lackawaxen rivers. But the townships of Canaan, Salem, Sterling, Clinton, and Mount Pleasant gave greater attention to the improvement of their lands. When the most valuable timber was removed from the river townships, they turned their attention to the cultivation of the soil, and they have made rapid progress. Such is the case in the townships of Damascus, Preston, Manchester, Scott, and Cherry Ridge. The timber in those townships is becoming scarce, and resort must be had to the cultivation of the soil, to the raising of cattle, and to the dairy business, for which our natural grasses are peculiarly adapted. What the county needs is a more ready market for the gross articles of production, such as fruit, potatoes, etc. Every branch of manufacturing interest should therefore be encouraged and promoted for the purpose of supplying a home market. Many farmers are also raising their own wheat, thereby saving much money. When the lands were first cleared up they were rich in *humus*, potash, and phosphates, which have been exhausted by cultivation. Fifty or sixty years ago three hundred bushels of potatoes, fifty bushels of oats, and thirty bushels of rye to the acre, were not unusual crops. By the use of clover and plaster, and the judicious application of lime, phosphates, and other fertilizers, our farmers are struggling to restore the former fertility of their lands. It must be conceded

that much greater crops of corn are now raised than were obtained in former times. Within a few years past the best stock has been brought into the county by the importation of the Alderney and Jersey cattle. Anxious to avail themselves of every aid, our farmers have at different times organized agricultural societies. The present one was organized in 1862, and it owns the present pleasant fair-grounds upon the Dyberry, one and one-half miles north of Honesdale. By law the county pays from its treasury, yearly, \$100 to the society. It is supposed that it exercises a salutary influence upon the agricultural interest of the county.

In describing Honesdale we were led to notice the Delaware & Hudson Canal and Railroad Company, as it was the prime agent in starting the town into existence and the main artery which supplies it and the country around with the sustaining force of life. With equal propriety, the Pennsylvania Coal Company might have been described in connection with Palmyra township. It is of sufficient importance to be separately described.

The company was organized in 1839, but the road was not completed until 1850. It is a gravity road worked by stationary engines for transportation of coal mined by the company. No locomotive power is used in operating it. The length of the main line from Hawley to Port Griffith is forty-seven miles. The gauge of the line is four feet three inches. In 1879, the average number of persons regularly employed by the company on its road and in its mines

etc., including officials in Pennsylvania, amounted to 4,100. This road took to market, in 1850, 111,014 tons, and, in 1879, 1,372,759 tons of coal. Passenger cars are run daily from Dunmore to Hawley and return. The coal is run from Hawley by the Hawley Branch of the Erie Railway to Lackawaxen, distant fifteen and eighty-seven one-hundredth miles, and thence by the Erie Railroad to New York. This road is doing an immense amount of business. Its loaded and its light tracks widely diverge from each other. The building and operation of this road have been of great importance and value to Lake and Salem townships. The capital stock amounts to \$5,000,000, and \$600,000 dividends were paid the past year, or twelve per cent. The road is most admirably conducted. Its officers are George A. Hoyt, President, Stamford, Connecticut; William E. Street, Secretary, Darien, Connecticut; Edwin H. Mead, Treasurer, South Orange, N. J.; Charles F. Southmayd, General Solicitor, New York; John B. Smith, Chief Engineer, General Manager, General Superintendent, and Division Superintendent, Dunmore, Pa.

The population of Wayne and Pike counties in 1800 was 2,562; in 1810, 4,125. The population of Wayne county, alone, in 1820, was 4,127; in 1830, 7,663; in 1840, 11,848; in 1850, 21,890; in 1860, 32,239; 1870, 33,188. The greatest increase was between 1820 and 1830, being eighty-five and six-tenths per cent. gain, while the gain between 1860 and 1870 was scarcely three per cent. Although the late war was

between the latter periods, yet it is not reasonable to suppose that it caused such a hiatus in the advance of population. The census of 1880 will settle the question.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### *PIKE COUNTY.*

THE Hon. George W. Woodward designed in his contemplated history of Wayne county to include the county of Pike. We should be pleased to do what he proposed if we had space and the necessary data wherewith to construct such a history. A long journey through the county would be necessary to gather up material for such a work, and a careful examination of the public records required. Milford, the county seat of Pike county, should not be forgotten. It was the first place where the first courts were held, when Wayne and Pike were one. There Dan Dimmick, the father of Melancthon Dimmick, Oliver S. Dimmick, and William H. Dimmick, Sen., was first admitted to the Bar, and he was entrusted with one-half of the legal practice in the county for a long course of years. His cotemporaries in practice were Daniel Stroud, Job S. Halstead, John Ross, Thomas



B. Dick, Hugh Ross, Daniel Grandin, and George Wolf, who was twice governor of the State. There afterwards lived Lewis Cornelius, the corpulent tavern-keeper, who at one time weighed six hundred and sixty-seven pounds. There was Dr. Francis A. Smith, by birth an Austrian, and who was the first man that was naturalized in the county, he being admitted a citizen September 12, 1799. He was the father of the two noted women, Mrs. Thomas Clark, and Mrs. Jeffrey Wells. Milford is beautifully situated upon the Delaware, has pure air and good water, and is noted for its salubrity. The excellence of the roads up and down the river is widely known. We should be pleased to give sketches of the original inhabitants, some of whom were the Westbrooks, the VanAukens, the Ridgways, the Nyces, the Newmans, the Watsons, the Westfalls, the Motts, and many others. We should like to follow the route where the old pioneers "columbused" their way through the forests to Paupack and then onward to Lackawanna and Wyoming valleys; and to contrast the present state of the country with what it was then. Sixty years ago we traveled that supposed old route. Beginning at Milford we went to Blooming Grove, where Solomon Westbrook, Esq., now keeps a hotel; thence to Paupack Settlement, from which all the old settlers and their children have departed; thence through the Seven Mile Woods, then a dense wilderness, now dotted with houses and improvements, to Little Meadows; thence to Salem Corners, where Oliver Hamlin kept a store.

then onward through Salem township, which has greatly improved since that time, to John Cobb's, at the foot of Moosic mountain; thence, directly over the mountain to Philip Swart's tavern, which had been kept by Wm. Allsworth, the place being now in Dunmore; thence, turning to the left and going downward, we came to Slocum Hollow, where were a saw-mill, grist-mill, foundry, and, we believe, a distillery, now in the vicinity of the city of Scranton, which city seems to us to have been built by enchantment, like the palace of the Princess Badroul Boudour. There lived in or about Lackawanna valley, in those days, the Slocums, Trips, Athertons, Coons, Griffins, Phillipses, and the Benedicts. The old road, above described, was the route taken by the original settlers to reach the Lackawanna and Wyoming valleys. By it they fled after the battle of Wyoming. The road in former times was always a very bad one except when frozen up in the winter, yet the travel upon it was immense. All the travel between Wilkesbarre and Milford on to Newburg was by or near that road. But we return to Milford and find that it has been greatly improved and enlarged within sixty years past.

---

In drawing this history to a close we would have it understood that we never entertained the idea of writing it until we were past the age of three-score years and ten. We ask the reader to make due allowance

for our failing memory and inability to present facts in an attractive dress. It would be very strange if the work should be found without errors and contradictions. Many worthy persons and families, we are well aware, have not been mentioned; their history did not come in our way. "One Cæsar lives, a thousand are forgot." No one has been purposely neglected; no one spoken of disparagingly. Now, at the age of seventy-six years, standing on the shore of that vast ocean, over which we must soon sail, we bid our readers an affectionate farewell.

THE END.

1

297430  
292  
297430  
38











LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 314 153 6

